

3 1761 05658095 4

THE
PAHLAVI

→* TEXT OF



THE VENDIDAD

EDITED BY

DARAB DASTUR PESHOTAN SANJANA, B.A.







Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

by

Willard G. Oxtoby

٢٥٠٠ ٢٥٠٠ ٢٥٠٠ ٢٥٠٠

THE ZAND Î JAVÎT SHÊDA DÂD.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto

<http://www.archive.org/details/zandjavnsh00sanj>





Shams-ul-Ulama Dastur Peshotanji Behramji Sanjana. M. A., Ph. D.
The Parsee Highpriest of Bombay.

THE ZAND Î JAVÎT SHÊDA DÂD

THE ZAND Î JAVÎT SHÊDA DÂD

OR

The Pahlavi Version of the Avesta

VENDIDÂD,

THE TEXT PRESCRIBED FOR THE B. A. AND M. A. EXAMINATIONS OF
THE UNIVERSITY OF BOMBAY.

EDITED,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION, CRITICAL AND PHILOLOGICAL NOTES, AND
APPENDICES ON THE HISTORY OF AVESTA LITERATURE

BY

DARAB DASTUR PESHOTAN SANJANA, B.A.

BOMBAY:

PRINTED AT THE
EDUCATION SOCIETY'S STEAM PRESS.

1895

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

To

MY VENERABLE FATHER AND TEACHER SHAMS-UL-ULAMA

DASTURJI SAHEB PESHOTANJI BEHRAMJI SANJANA,

M. A., PH. D.,

AND

MY MOST LEARNED AND ESTEEMED FRIEND,

DR. EDWARD WILLIAM WEST,

THE BEST PAHLAVI SCHOLARS OF THE DAY,

THIS EDITION OF THE

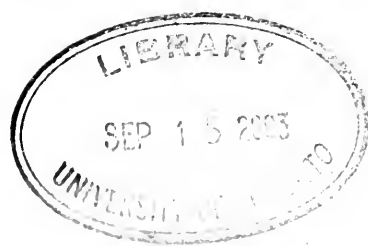
PAHLAVI TEXT OF THE VENDIDAD

IS MOST RESPECTFULLY

INSCRIBED

BY

DARAB DASTUR PESHOTAN SANJANA.



PREFACE.

Forty-three years ago the first edition of the Pahlavi text of the Vendidad had been given to the public by Prof. Dr. Friedrich von Spiegel of the University of Erlangen. Since that time the study of Pahlavi has been extensively developed by the progress of linguistic research in the decipherment and interpretation of collateral Pahlavi literature. Consequently, a desideratum has been generally felt and acknowledged by students for a critical edition of the following text on the plan of Prof. Karl Geldner's new edition of the Zoroastrian Sacred Writings. In order to supply that want this second edition of the Pahlavi text of the Vendidad, Fargards I—IX. and XIX., is issued for the benefit of the Avesta and Pahlavi students in the Bombay University. It contains only that portion of the text which is prescribed for the B. A. and M. A. examinations of 1896-98. Here I have appended to the minute collations of the oldest extant manuscripts, many useful emendations and explanatory notes that were made by me for the course of the lectures I gave to the M. A. classes from 1889-94, in the Sir Jamshedji Jeejeebhai Zarthoshti Madressa at Bombay.

I must not conclude this Preface without tendering my warmest thanks to the *Savants* to whom this edition is respectfully dedicated, for their learned help and suggestions during the progress of this work through the Press. I am also very much indebted to the Trustees of the Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Fund for their kind patronage of this work. Likewise, I have to thank Dr. D. MacDonald, the Registrar of the University of Bombay, for the kind loan of an old Pahlavi manuscript of the Vendidad belonging to the University Library.

DARAB DASTUR PESHOTAN SANJANA.

1st December, 1895.

AUTHORITIES.

1. Prof. Dr. Karl Geldner's new edition of the *Avesta Vendidad*. (I am indebted to the German *savant* for forwarding me the advance proof-sheets of a volume which is yet unpublished.)
2. The late Prof. Westergaard's Edition of the *Avesta*, 1854.
3. Prof. Dr. F. von Spiegel's Edition of the *Avesta* and Pahlavi texts of the *Vendidad*, 1853.
4. The Sacred Books of the East, vols. XVIII and XXXVII (especially the latter), Pahlavi Texts, Pts. II and IV, (which contain an English translation of the *Dâdastân-i-Dînî* and the Analysis of the Nasks contained in Bks. VIII and IX of the *Dinkard*) by Dr. E. W. West.
5. Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-philologischen und historischen classe der k. b. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München: 'The Extent, Language, and Age of Pahlavi Literature,' by Dr. E. W. West.
6. The Pahlavi *Dinkard*, edited and translated by Shams-ul-Ulama Dastur Peshotanji Behramji Sanjana, M. A., Ph. D., vols. I.—VII.
7. 'A Pahlavi Grammar' by the same author.
8. *Commentar über das Avesta*, by Dr. F. von Spiegel, vol. I, 1894.
9. *Annales du Musée Guimet*, vols. XXI.—XXIV. "Le Zend-Avesta," par J. Darmesteter.
10. *Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. VIII.

ABBREVIATIONS.

Av. for the *Avesta*.—Bk. for Book.—Bund. for *Bundahish*.—BU. for the MS. belonging to the Bombay University Library (without a kolophon).—Chap. for chapter.—Comp. or cf. for compare.—DE. for the MS. of the *Dinkard* belonging to Dasturân Dastur Edulji Darabji Sanjana of Bombay.—ED. for the MS. written by the late Dasturan Dastur Edulji D. Sanjana.—Farg or Fd. for *Fargard*.—Fol. for followed or following.—H. E. for Haug's *Essays on the Parsees*, ed. by Dr. West.—L. for line.—L. for the L4 MS. belonging to the India Office Library in London.—ML. for the MS. formerly belonging to the late Mr. Mânecckji Limji Hâtârîa of Tehran.—Mod. for modern.—N. for note.—NM. for the MS. written in A. Y. 1177 by Mobed Jamshîd, son of Edal, son of Bahman, son of Jamshîd Jamasp-Asâ.—Nom. for nominative.—Om. for omit or omitted.—P. for page.—Pahl. for Pahlavi.—Pers. for Persian.—Pl. for plural.—Pres. for present.—PB. for the most correct MS. belonging to my father's library.—P. V. for the Pahlavi Version.—Ques. for question.—RB. and BH. for the copies written by Dastur Rustonji Burjorji Sanjana (without any modern kolophon).—Skr., or Sans., for Sanskrit.—SP. for Prof. Spiegel's edition of the *Vendidad*.—Trans. for translation.—Vd. or Vend. for *Vendidad*.—Vol. for volume.—W. for word.—W. or Wd. for Westergaard's edition of the *Avesta*.—Yas. for *Yasna*.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction	i-xlix
The Vendidâd, one of the Sacred <i>Nasks</i>	i
The Name of the language of the Avesta	ii
The Twenty-one Nasks of the Avesta Literature	iii-v
The Synopsis of their contents	vi
{ (1) <i>Stud Yasht</i>	„
{ (2) <i>Sûdgar</i>	vii
{ (3) <i>Varshtmânsar</i>	viii
{ (4) <i>Baga</i>	ix
{ (5) <i>Vashtag</i>	„
{ (6) <i>Hâdôkht</i>	„
{ (7) <i>Spënd</i>	x
{ (8) <i>Dâmdâd</i>	„
{ (9) <i>Nâlar</i>	xi
{ (10) <i>Pâjag</i>	„
{ (11) <i>Ratû-dâd-haitê</i>	„
{ (12) <i>Barîsh</i>	„
{ (13) <i>Kashkîsrôb</i>	xii
{ (14) <i>Vîsh tâsp-Sâst</i>	„
{ (15) <i>Nîkâlûm</i>	„
{ (16) <i>Ganbâ-sar-vîjat</i>	xiii
{ (17) <i>Hûspôram</i>	xiv
{ (18) <i>Sakâdûm</i>	xvi
{ (19) <i>Vendîdâd</i> (a literal translation of the Pahlavi Analysis given in the Dinkard).	„
{ (20) <i>Chîtradâd</i>	xxv
{ (21) <i>Bagân Yasht</i>	„
History of the Avesta Scriptures	„
Three Classifications of the Pahlavi Literature	xxx
Probable age of the Pahlavi Text of the Vendidâd	xxxi
The Avesta References in the Pahlavi glosses to the Vendidâd...xxxi	xxxi

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Dr. West's remarks regarding the two schools of Avesta Scholars.	xxxiii
The MSS. used in the preparation of the text	xxxv
The text and translation of the Kolophons appended to the existing old MSS. of the Vendidâd	xxxvi
L ¹ and ML.	xli
Dr. E. W. West's description of the MSS.
The Bombay MSS. available to the Editor	xliii
The additional Pahlavi and Sanskrit kolophons in PB....	xliv
A Pahlavi <i>Rôz-Nâmê</i>	xlvi
Explanation of the names <i>𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀</i> <i>𐬀𐬀𐬀</i>	xlvi
The text of the Pahlavi Vendidâd, Fargards I-IX ...	1—194

APPENDICES.

(1) The Text of the Nineteenth Fargard of the Vendidâd	197
(2) The Dinkard, Book IV. On the History of the Avesta Literature... ..	212
(3) Book VIII. On the Twenty-one Sacred Books of the Ancient Zoroastrians	213
(4) Book VIII. On the Analysis of the Avesta Vendidâd, Fargards I-IX and XIX	215
Commentary, Alternatives and Corrections	220
Observations	223
Opinions on the Editor's Works... ..	224

INTRODUCTION.

The Pahlavi text of the Vendidâd, which is technically called the *Zand ī Javīt Shēdā Dād*, contains a literal translation of the Avesta Vendidâd interspersed with explanatory meanings of difficult expressions, occasionally with long glosses or comments on certain important precepts. It is extracted from the *Zand-i-Avasta* of the Vendidâd, which includes the Avesta text with its Pahlavi word-for-word rendering and commentary.

The name Vendidâd is a corruption of the original Avesta title **Vidaêvô-Dâta**, 'the Law that is opposed to Evil,' or, literally, 'the anti-demoniac Law,' since the whole Law runs over a larger work which is entitled the *Vendidâd Sâdah*, wherein the text of the Yasna, the Visparad and the Vendidâd are intermixed for ceremonial purposes. The text of the Vidaêvô-Dâta forms the Nineteenth Book in the Zoroastrian Avesta. It is one of the two *Nasks* or sacred books out of the 21 volumes of the Avesta literature, which have in entirety survived to the present time.

The Avesta, inadvertently often called the Zend-Avesta, is the name applied to the sacred books or texts of the religion of **Zarathustra Spitama**, the son of Pourushaspa, a descendant of the royal family of the Peshdadian monarch *Thraêtona* or Frêdûn. This religion is authorized as the Revelation of the Deity, Ahura Mazda, unto man through His chosen Prophet Zarathushtra (Zoroaster). **Mazdâo frasâsta Zarathushtrô fraokhta**, "Ahura Mazda revealed it and Zarathushtra promulgated it." The word *Avesta* means "the supernatural or revealed learning." Haug derives it from the Vedic root *â* and *vid* 'to know,' of which *vista* is the past participle. Hence, it corresponds with the name *Veda* of the Brahmanic scripture. A more reliable derivation of this name is suggested to us by M. Oppert (*vide* 'Journal Asiatique', 1872, I, 295) on the basis of the expression *apariy âbastâm upariyâyam*, 'I should govern according to the Law,' in the Inscriptions of Darius, which accounts for the correctness of the ancient form *avastâ* generally used in Pahlavi.

The name Avesta signified, under the Arsacidæ and the Sassanidæ, the sacred texts of the Zarathushtrian Revelation, and the language in which its religion had been declared to the world, was then properly called "the language of the Avesta." This Arian dialect has been purely out of use since Alexander's conquest of Persia. It is allied closely to Sanskrit, and is the parent of Old Persian, *i. e.*, of the official language of the *Achæmenian* kings in their Cuneiform Inscriptions. The existing Avesta, according to Dr. Geldner, is "about twice as large as the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* put together. Not only amongst Iranian languages, but amongst all the languages of the Indo-European group, Zend takes one of the very highest places in importance for the comparative philologist. In age it almost rivals Sanskrit; in primitiveness it surpasses that language in many points."

We have remarked that the language of the Zoroastrian Scriptures has been erroneously called in modern times the Zend or Zend-Avesta language. Erroneously, of course, because the word *zand* is a corruption of the Avesta expression *âzaintish* (from *zan* 'to know') which means 'explanation.' The Av. words *âzainti* and *paiti-zainti* give us evidently the present corrupt forms of Zend and Pâzend. The word *zand* does not designate any Avesta text or language, but simply means a commentary or interpretation, a version or explanation. Consequently, Zend-Avesta, or properly *Zand-î-Avastâ*, means the Avesta written with the commentary upon it. The language of the Zoroastrian Prophecy must not be called the *zand* of the Avesta, since the word *zand* is used as a common substantive in the sense of a commentary. The error of commonly using the name Zend for the language of the Avesta is owing to the fact of most of the Avesta MSS. or texts having been written together with the *zand* which comprises a word-for-word translation, parenthetical explanations, and long glosses in Pahlavi. The name 'Old Bactrian' is also applied, though wrongly, to the language of the Avesta, on the ground that Bactria was the seat of the first Zoroastrian proselyte king Vishtâspa or Gûshtâsp; whereas according to the birth-place of the Avesta, it should be designated 'the language of Eastern Iran.'

The existing books and fragments of the Avesta form the surviving remnant of an extensive literature that had been preserved in the Royal

Treasury of Zoroastrian monarchs before the conquest of Persia by Alexander. We learn from the Sassanian tomes that the original Parsee Scriptures comprised twenty-one *Nasks* or sacred books, whereof two (1-2) have been preserved almost in their entirety, and four (3-7) have been partially transmitted to the present time: *viz.*, (1) the *Vendidad*; (2) the *Stút Yasht* (*Staota-yésnya*), which seems to have included the known books of the *Yasna* and the *Vísparad*; (3) the discovered fragments of the *Huspáram Nask* in the *Aírpatastán* and the *Nírangistán*; (4) the *Bagán Yasht*; (5) the *Hádokht*; and (6) the *Víshtâsp-Sústé*. Of the twenty-one Nasks nineteen had been found out, collected and revised, by the order of the State, by Dasturân Dastur Âdarbád Mâraspend, in the time of Shah-puhr II. of the Sassanian dynasty (A. D. 309-379). Two of the Nasks, namely the *Nâdar* and the *Vashtak*, had been wholly lost or destroyed before the Sassanian epoch began.

From the analysis of these twenty-one Nasks, given in the Eighth Book of the Pahlavi Dinkard, which is deciphered and made intelligible to scholars by the indefatigable labour and intelligence of Shams-ul-Ulama Dastur Dr. Peshotamji Behramji Sanjana and Dr. E. W. West, it is not difficult to form an adequate idea regarding the whole extent of the primitive Zoroastrian literature. The authenticity of this Pahlavi analysis is confirmed by M. Darmesteter, who observes in 'Annales du Musée Guimet' that the numerous unedited fragments of the Avesta of which a large portion may be identified without any difficulty or uncertainty, with such and such passages analysed by the Dinkard, prove that the literature described by the Dinkard is a literature, real and authentic, and that the very sample of the analysis of the Vendidad and the Nirangistan, proves to us the general fidelity of this analysis.¹ In his Introduction to the Pahlavi Texts, Part IV., Dr. West, too, remarks that the writer of the

¹ *Vide* 'Le Zend Avesta,' troisième volume, Chapitre I:—"D'autre part, les nombreux fragments inédits que nous publions dans ce volume, et dont un grand nombre se laissent identifier sans peine et sans incertitude aucune avec tel ou tel passage analysé par le *Dinkard*, prouvent que la littérature analysée par le *Dinkard* est une littérature réelle et authentique et nous font toucher du doigt les Nasks sassanides." . . . "Mais ces réserves faites, l'exemple même des analyses du *Vendidad* et du *Nirangistan* nous prouve la fidélité ordinaire de cette analyse, fidélité telle que, pour nous retrouver dans la suite des idées du *Nirangistan*, nous n'avons pas en d'autre guide que l'analyse du *Dinkard*." (pp. VIII—X.)

analysis had entirely relied upon the Avesta texts and their Pahlavi version. "It is evident, however, that all the Nasks have accumulated around the Gâthâ centre of the *Stût-Yasht*, and that this Gâthâ centre in the earliest Sassanian times was neither more or less extensive than it is at present. The age of Gathic composition had so long passed away in the time of the earliest Sassanian monarchs, that the sages whom they appointed to collect and re-arrange the sacred literature, were unable to fully understand many of the stanzas they had to translate into Pahlavi, much less could they have added to their number. How far they may have been able to write ordinary Avesta texts is more uncertain." In the German journal "*Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-philologischen und historischen classe der k. b. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München*," the same scholar refutes the allegation that 'the account of the Nasks in the Dinkard may have been based merely on old records.' "It might be argued," he says, "that the account in the Dinkard may have been compiled merely from old records, and not from the Nasks themselves; but the fact that the writer in the Dinkard attempts no description of the two Nasks which had not reached him, is rather against this view. We have, moreover, references made to several of the lost Nasks in Pahlavi works which can hardly be considered older than the Dinkard. Thus, the *Shâdyast-lâ-shâdyast* quotes passages from no less than thirteen of the lost Nasks, the *Vijîrkard î Dînî* quotes from three, and *Manûsh-chîhar* and *Zâdsparam* also quote from three."

Consequently, it is proved beyond any doubt that the author of the analysis of the Avesta literature, which is given in the Dinkard, had been in the possession of both the Avesta and Zend texts, and had not relied upon old records or traditions for their contents. The surviving books of the Avesta, when compared with their respective synopsis of contents, furnish us with the most satisfactory evidence.

An approximate conception as to the original bulk of the Avesta, can be drawn from the Dinkard with a purely arithmetical calculation. The twenty-two chapters of the Vendidad, which form the nineteenth Nask and contain about 23,000 Avesta words, are condensed by the writer into about 1,270 words of the Pahlavi contents. As the Dinkard con-

denses the contents of other Nasks in a due proportion, it is possible to assume that the entire literature as described by the Pahlavi writer, contained about 350,000 words equal to about fifteen quarto volumes of the size of the *Vendidâd*. Very likely the Nasks were even far more extensive in their original bulk, because we do not learn from the *Dinkard* any data as to the exact extent of the Gathic literature in the Avesta period. It has been believed from the intrinsic condition of the surviving Gathas, that they are not preserved in entirety, and that the five Gathas had greatly lost in their original extent during the calamities that had been brought upon Irân by Alexander. The primitive bulk of the Parsee Scriptures, therefore, must have been even much larger than the extent that is calculated and drawn from their history given in the Sassanian Pahlavi literature.

According to the ninth question in the Third Book of the *Dinkard*, and the beginning introduction of the Eighth Book, the entire sacred Avesta comprehended 21 books which were classified under three heads : (1) the **Gâthic** lore, which treats of spiritual knowledge, duties and good works ; (2) the **Dâtic** group, which treats of the Law referring to this worldly existence, knowledge, duties and good works ; and (3) the **Hâdha-Mâthric** learning, which relates to the matter and spirit that subsist together between the spiritual and material worlds. The three metrical lines of the **Yathâ Ahû Vairyô**, the principal basis of the Avesta, underlie this triple division. The first line indicates the *Gâthic* books, the second the *Hâdha-Mâthric* books, and the third the *Dâtic* or Legal books. Again, in conformity to the twenty-one words of the *Ahuna Vairya*, there are twenty-one parts or Nasks of the sacred literature. The order in which the twenty-one words of the *Yathâ Ahû Vairyô* are applied to the twenty-one Nasks, is as follows :—(1) *Sûdgar*, (2) *Varsht-mânsar*, (3) *Baga*, (4) *Dâmdâd*, (5) *Nâdar*, (6) *Pâjag*, (7) *Ratû-dât-huitê*, (8) *Barîsh*, (9) *Kashkîsrôb*, (10) *Vîshhtâsp-Sâstê*, (11) *Vashtag*, (12) *Chîtra-dâd*, (13) *Spênd*, (14) *Bagân-Yasht*, (15) *Nîkâdûm*, (16) *Ganbâsarvîchat*, (17) *Hûspâram*, (18) *Sakâdûm*, (19) *Javît-Shêdâ-Dâd (Vendidâd)*, (20) *Hâdôkht*, and (21) *Stût-Yasht*. According to the triple division corresponding to the three metrical lines, this order of enumeration undergoes a slight change, because under the category of the Gathic lore are given

the seven Nasks :—(21) *Stút-Yasht*, (1) *Sūdgar*, (2) *Varshtmānsar*, (3) *Baga*, (11) *Vashtag*, (20) *Hādōkht*, and (13) *Spēnd*, which more or less closely treat of the subject of the Gathas. Under the *Hadha-Māthric* group Nos. 4-10 are regularly arranged:—*viz.* (4) *Dāmdād*, (5) *Nādar*, (6) *Pājag*, (7) *Ratū-dād-haitē*, (8) *Barish*, (9) *Kashkīsrōb*, and (10) *Vishtāsp-Sāstē*; and under the seven *Dātīc* or Legal Nasks are mentioned: (15) *Nikādūm*, (16) *Ganbāsarvīchat*, (17) *Hūspāram*, (18) *Sakādūm*, (19) *Javit-Shēdā-Dād*, (12) *Chītradād*, and (14) *Bagān-Yasht*.*

I. The Nask which corresponds to the twenty-first word *Vāstārēm* in the *Yathā Ahū Vairyō*, or the *Ahuna-Vairya* prayer, is the **Stūt-Yasht**, the Pahlavi of the Avesta *Staota-Yēsnya*. It is the first Nask in the *Ravāyats* and the last one in the enumeration of the *Dinkard*. According to the former this Nask contained thirty-three chapters, of which the Gathas formed the most essential part. The *Stūt-Yasht* comprises more than half of the Avesta text of the *Yasna*. It begins with the words *Vísai vē Ameshā-Spentā* (see *Shāyast-lā-Shāyast*, Chap. XIII, 1; S. B. E., Vol. V., Pt. I.) in *Yasna* XIV. 1, and ends with *Yas*, LVIII. It excludes *Yas*. XIX. to XXI., LII., LVI., LVII., and reckons the *Yasna Haptanghāiti* as one single chapter. The whole is interspersed with passages from the *Visparad* V—XXIV. We know already the contents of this Nask from the Avesta text of the *Yasna* now extant.

*5. Manītūnīshnē ī dīn ī Mazdayasnān bajēshnē sē :—Gāsān ī haīt avartar mainū dānēshnīh va mainū kārīh; va Dātē ī haīt avīrtar stī dānīshnīh va stī kārīh; va Hātē-Mānsarik ī haīt avīrtar ākāsīh va kār ī madam zak ī myān hanā dō. 6. Va chim ī sē bajēshnīh ī dīn manītūnīshnē ī nakīzē haīt ī vīspē dānīshnē va kār va āīnīnē ī hamdīn dānīshnē va kūnīshnē hanā sē ī nīpēshtē. 7. Ghalach Ahūnavar ī dīn manītūnīshnē būn sē gās; zak ī fratum gāsānīgīh va zak ī dēdīgar hātē mānsarīgīh va zak ī sēdīgar dātīgīh avartar va mahēst.

8. Avash hūmant hūmand bajēshnē bāhar vīstō-aēvak ī karitunīyēnd Nask. 9. Haft gāsānik mēman ōl gāsān vābīdūnt yēkvīmūnēt avashān shēm zak ī gāsānik yasht nīrang ī haīt Stūt-Yasht va Sūdgar va Varshtmānsar va Baga va Vashtag va Hādōkht va zak ī zak gāsānik vābīdūnt yēkvīmūnēd Spēnd. 10. Va haft hātē mānsarik shēm Dāmdād va Nādar va Pājag va Ratū-dād-haitē va Barish va Kashkīsrōb va Vīshāsp-Sāstē. 11. Va haft dātīk mēman ōl dātīk vābīdūnt yēkvīmūnēt avashān shēm zak ī dātīk Nikādūm va Ganbāsarvīchat va Hūspāram va Sakādūm va Javit-Shēdā-Dād va zak ī ōl dād pavan javit shūfumanīh vābīdūnt yēkvīmūnēt ī Chītradād va Bāgān-yasht. 12. Va patsārē Sūdgar va Varshtmānsar va Baga va Dāmdād va Nādar va Pājag va Ratū-dād-haitē va Barish va Kashkīsrōb va Vīshāsp-Sāstē va Vashtag va Chītradād va Spēnd va Bāgān-yasht va Nikādūm va Ganbāsarvīchat va Hūspāram va Sakādūm va Javit-Shēdā-Dād va Hādōkht va Stūt-Yasht. (*Dink.*, Bk. VIII, Cp. I, §§ 5-12)

II. The *Sûdgar*, the *Varshtmânsar* and the *Baga* contain each twenty-two sections corresponding to the twenty-two chapters of the Gathas.

The **Sûdgar** is the first of the Nasks described in the Dinkard, and the second of the Gathic classification. It has twenty-two *fargards* containing commentaries upon the Gathas, of which a remarkable synopsis is preserved as follows in Pahlavi. According to the Sudkar Nask:—The *Yathâ Ahû Vairyô* is the foundation of the Revelation, and the formation or composition of the Nasks, is derived from it. The recitation of this *Ahunavar* formula gives power and success to the reciter. The *Ahunavar* is to be recited at the beginning of all actions, at the conferring of blessings, in doing homage to the Deity and other good spirits, for the purpose of overcoming evil or difficulties, for gaining success in a battle, before the sowing of seed upon one's land, before a marriage contract, before setting out on a voyage, etc. The excellence of purity and piety is the reward of Religion. The happiness of the next world is only given to the worthy on account of their love of righteousness. The utility of this life consists in obedience to the Divine will, in giving religious instruction with eloquence, diligence and energetic zeal; while the abuses of life result from greediness, want of energy, indolence, defilement or impurity, illicit intercourse, drunkenness, wicked association, apostasy, and selfishness. Ahura Mazda exhibits unto Zaratushttra the nature of the four periods in the millennium of the Prophet. Firstly, the golden period, in which the Deity revealed the religion to the Prophet. Secondly, the silver period, in which Vishtâsp received the Zoroastrian religion. Thirdly, the steel period, in which the pious Atrôpât, son of Mâraspend, was born. Fourthly, the iron period, in which occurred the destruction of the reign of the Religion, and the disappearance of every kind of virtue, honour and wisdom, from the countries of Iran. It is the duty of a Zoroastrian to praise and invoke God before eating and drinking, and also on finishing; since the purity of the instrument of speech is owing to such praise of God. Talking during meals is sinful, for the effect of the prayer of grace is destroyed by speaking aloud. It is also sinful to molest the spirit of the pure and sacred fire, to make use of the fire with unwashed hands, and to taint it with one's breath in its use. He who provides care for the Sacred Fire, pays the greatest reverence unto Ahura Mazda. After the

passing away of every Zoroastrian to the spiritual world, one is not to augment the distress of the very spirit of life by making lamentation and weeping over the departed. "Thus say I (Ahura Mazda) unto thee, O Spítāmān (Zaratushtre)! Let there be no breach of promise; neither when the contract was with the wicked, nor when it was with those of thine own religion." Whoever gives anything to the disciples of the Prophet, his rewards and recompense are just as though the thing had been given by him to the Prophet himself. The seven immortal rulers belonging to Khûniras are—(1) the many-seeded *Gaokêrvêna*, (2) *Gôpaitôshah*, (3) *Peshôtanû*, son of Vishtâsp, (4) *Frâdakhshstô*, the grandson of Hûshang, (5) *Ashavâzd*, son of Pôrûdakhshstô, (6) *Varâzak*, and (7) *Kaî-Khûsrô*. A wicked soul is not delivered from Hell till the future existence. It is a sin if a Zoroastrian respects or follows another who is unsteadfast in religion. The Zoroastrian should love and respect a good ruler, give to him the revenue of taxation or anything which is necessary for a good government. The extirpation of idolatry is an act of great merit. The Zoroastrian words of invocation are very effectual in a state of purity, while impure recitations of prayers and praises of God are ineffectual and sinful.

III. The **Varshtmânsar** Nask contains 22 Fargards with an introductory chapter on the incidents of the Prophet's birth, his first three utterances which defeated and suppressed wicked people, his religious profession and adoration of Ahura Mazda and His good spirit in the creation. On the birth of Zarathûshtra, trouble and difficulties fell among the idolators and wicked people; "light increased among the creatures, and every creature of the beneficent Sacred Being rejoiced, and talked of virtuous conduct." The Deity accepted the Prophet as the priestly master on Earth in these words:—"So should thou be the priestly lord as regards whatever righteousness I speak forth with righteous intelligence; thou art of very much value, thou art very righteous, thou art most intelligent, and thou wilt declare the Mazdayasnian Revelation to creatures of every kind." Thereupon Zarathûshtra replied:—"I am a worshipper of Ahura Mazda, I profess His religion." Then the Deity spoke to the Prophet thus: "Maintain this religion steadfastly, for through the assistance of this religion I, who am Aûharmazda, will be with thee, and the omniscient

wisdom becomes thine, and extends to thy disciples *Maidyómâh*, *Parshadgâv*, *Saêna* (*Dâyûn*), *Kaî-Vishtâsp*, *Frashôstar* and *Jâmâsp*." Then followed a summary about the reverence of the sacred fires, the sacred waters, and the departed kinsmen. The twenty-two chapters, which followed the introductory section, were devoted to the commentary on the twenty-two chapters of the five Gathas respectively, and included explanations of the *Yathâ Ahû Vairyô*, the *Ashem-Vohû*, and the *Yénghe-Hâtâm* prayers. (Comp. *Yasna* XIX, XX and XXI.) We can trace Westergaard's fragment IV to the last fargard of the *Varshtmânsar* Nask, which corresponds to the prayer *Airyama Ishyô* in the last *hâ* or section of the Gathâs.

IV. The **Baga** (probably *Bagha*) was the third of the Nasks, and the fourth of the Gathic division. There were in it 22 sections, too, of which the first three, like the *Varshtmânsar*, corresponded exactly to the contents of the three *hâs* of the *Yasna* XIX, XX and XXI, which formed an analytical commentary in the Avesta language on the three Gathic prayers, viz., the *Ahuna*, the *Ashém*, and the *Yénghe Hâtâm*, likewise included in the *Bagân Yasht*. To this was added in the rest of the chapters a metaphysical interpretation of all the five Gathas.

V. The analysis of the Dinkard says nothing regarding the **Vashtag** Nask, which indicates that the writer had neither its Avesta, nor its commentary or Pahlavi version, accessible to him. This omission, however, confirms Dr. West's standpoint that the author had been helped in his work by purely authentic records of the Avesta, and had placed no reliance on indirect references or tradition.

VI. The **Hâdókht** was the twentieth of the Nasks, and the sixth in the Gathic division. Its name occurs in the Avesta *Yasna* LIX, § 32, in the form *Hadhaokhta*. According to the Dinkard it contained three fargards, and is represented by a chapter on the efficacy of the *Ashem Vohû* (see the *Yasht* Fragment XXI in Westergaard), the *Yt. Ft. XXII* on the fate of the soul after death, the *Srosh Yasht Hâdókht* (*Yt. XI.*), and the *Fshúsha-Mâthra* (*Yas. LVIII*). It treated of the nature of the spiritual benefit derived from the recitation of the *Ahunavar*; of the religious obligation of selecting and supporting the head high-priest; of the

twenty-one chieftains through whom the ceremonial of the sacred beings begins, and the government of the members of the community subsists; of the Zoroastrian duties in the five *gâhs* or periods of the day and night, and the duties regarding the *Gâhânbâr* festivals; and of the necessary recitations at the five *gâhs*, and the invocation of the several angels in each of them.

VII. The **Spend** was the thirteenth of the Nasks, and corresponded to the word *anghêush* in the *Ahunavar*. This Nask was devoted to the biography of Zoroaster, and spoke of the earthly composition of the material body with the *Fravâhar* and the soul of the Prophet; of the nature of his spiritual birth in Heaven, and his material birth on Earth; of his conference with the Deity at thirty years of age, and the occurrence of seven such conferences in ten years. It described the many miracles and marvels attributed to the Prophet, which are collected in the Seventh Book of the *Dinkard*, and recounted in the Persian *Zaratûsht-Nâmah*. The same Nask gave the history of the Revelation, alluded to the conferring of the Divine Wisdom upon Zarathûshtra, his vision of the infernal region, the propagation of Zoroaster's knowledge of the Divine Revelation to the world, and his attraction of mankind to it. It further described the important events of the future ages until the Resurrection, *viz.*, the advent at different times of the future Prophets: *Aûshêdar*, *Aûshêdarmâh* and *Sôshâns*. Unfortunately no continuous Avesta text of the Spend Nask has as yet been discovered.

The **Hadha-Mâthric** Nasks:—

VIII. The **Dâmdâd** was the first of the Hadha-Mâthric division, and the fourth of the Nasks, corresponding to the word *athâ* in the *Ahunavar*. The brief substance of it in the *Dinkard* shows that it was a special book on the Avesta Genesis, or the history of the original Mazdian creation, upon which the contents of the *Bûndahîsh* was principally based, and to which reference was often made in the quotations from the Revelation. This is plainly indicated by a passage in the selections by *Zâdsparam*, wherein the author names the Dâmdâd Nask as the chief authority for the religious statements of the *Bûndahîsh*. Some isolated words seem to be extracted from this Nask, and quoted in a Pahlavi gloss to the second fargard of the *Vendidad*, which points to the original spiritual creation of Ahura Mazda.

IX. The **Nâdar** or *Vakhtvar* Nask existed in the Avesta text under the Sassanidæ, and was available to the writer of the Dinkard. It treated of astronomy and astrology. As its interpretation, or Pahlavi version, had not reached him, the author, according to the Dinkard, did not attempt to give its contents.

X. The **Pâjag** Nask was the third in the Hadha-Mâthric division, and the sixth in the enumeration of the Dinkard. The existing Avesta texts of the five *Gâhs* and the *Sîrôzâ* belonged to it. It treated of the relation between the respective Avesta prayers and the different periods of the day and year; of the preparations and ceremonials for the *Gâhânbar* festivals; of the appointed place and donations for them; of the consecration of the body-clothing in honour of departed relatives. It also taught the great needfulness of observing, in honour of the dead, the ten *Favardîgân* days which form the end of the winter or year; the "extreme importance of liberality and bounty" at that time; the duty of the priests in interceding for the poor, for the sake of teaching them proper morals and religious actions; "the great meritoriousness of participating in public observances, and the grievous sinfulness of disliking to attend at them;" the religious names of the twelve months, and the thirty days of every month, and the reason of the name of each of them.

XI. The **Ratû-dâd-haitê**, the *Dâmdâd*, the *Kashkîsrôb*, and the *Vishtâsp-Sastê* Nasks, are summarised by the Dinkard in a very few words. The *Ratû-dâd-haitê* contained details regarding all the important religious customs which must be enforced; the qualifications and worthiness of a sacerdotal leader for government; the demonstration of the assembly of the Ameshaspends; the ceremony and sacred instruments used in the ritual of the sacred beings; the business of the *Zôti* and the *Râspî*; and the greatness of the help vouchsafed unto man by *Aûharmazda* for good works.

XII. The **Barish** Nask contained solutions regarding many interesting ethical questions, such as the "ill-advisedness" or evil of falsehood, avarice, and ignorance about religion; the blessing and curse of a good or evil conscience. It likewise treated of the Avesta ideas regarding the human nature and desire, faith and destiny, good and evil habits,

diligence, modesty, education, impiety, lust, wrath, friendship, enmity, opulence and destitution, happiness and misery of this world, the understanding and the mind, the body and the soul, Heaven, Hell, and future existence. No fragment of the Barish is transmitted to us.

XIII. The **Kashkisirôb** taught the right method of the preparation and precautions indispensable in the performance of the ritual for the sacred beings, which would result in the victory of the good, while it denounced the ignorance, or superstition, and carelessness that would lead to the development of evil habits in this world. This Nask commended the sublime Gathic prayers which were taught by the Deity unto the Prophet, and are named the *sâstê* or divine teaching.

XIV. The **Vishtâsp-Sâstê** corresponded to the tenth word *dazdâ* in the Ahunavar, and was the last Nask in the Hadha-Mâthric group. The name of this Nask signifies 'the divine instruction or teaching unto Vishtâsp.' It contained, according to tradition, sixty fargards, of which only eight were recovered after the time of Alexander, and are preserved in the Avesta texts of the *Vishtâsp-Yasht* and the *Afrîn i Zarathûshtra* (Yt. XXIII and XXIV), which are now existing. This Nask described the temper, character, demeanour, wisdom, learning and legal knowledge, worthy of a good sovereign; the principles of a good government; and the confirmation of the Divine will through a religious sovereign. It further referred to the 'visible coming' of the Archangels to the king's metropolis, their imparting of God's message unto *Vishtâsp*, the acceptance of the Mazdayasnian Revelation by the "obedient king" *Vishtâsp*, and his religious triumph in his battle against the idol-worshipper *Arjâsp*, the *Khyonian*. It is the principal source of the *Zaratusht-Nâmah* and the narrative of Gûshtâsp's reign in the *Shâh-Nâmah*.

The **Dâtîc** group contained:—

XV. The **Nikâdûm** Nask, which was the first of the Dâtîc division, comprehended a legal code referring to the following headings. The different kinds of assault and magisterial enquiry; the punishment without legal enquiry; the assault and counter-assault and its consequences; the use of weapons in an assault; tumult, false insinuation, plunder, theft, murder, starvation, embezzlement, magical spells, and intimidation; the ill-

treatment of slaves; the responsibility of fathers for crimes of children; the different kinds of wounds; true and false accusations; slander; the neglect of the education of one's own family by a pater-familias, denounced as a crime; the sins of priests; the punishment of judges who released sinners; security taken from a defendant after the decree of the judges; about giving a weapon and telling some one to kill a foreigner; the merit of the physician from able practice, and his sin from negligent practice; the execution of one deserving death; how to act when a companion murders; legal arguments unnecessary when the judge is a supreme priest; a wife can conduct legal proceedings for her husband; some particulars about ordeals; the annulling of decisions by means of appeal; the crime of selling another's property; the litigation of Iranians with foreigners or slaves; a wife is unfit for evidence; a master should teach his disciple not to litigate; disputes about alms; a thief is liberated to attend a ceremonial; a priest's personal property, and its inheritance; residuary wealth of ancestors; estranging a wife from her husband; overpayment for wife recoverable; the sin of keeping a marriageable daughter unmarried; a daughter can only be given in marriage to a Mazdayasnian; the harm of giving alms to the unworthy; the crime of not maintaining families under one's control; breaches of trust; hostages and ransom; sins of a governor; stolen articles tied to the thief's neck; the sin of giving a woman to one when engaged to another; the sin of a woman without a guardian when she takes a paramour; the sin of squandering alms; the heinous sin of acquiring wealth from unnatural intercourse; the sin of delivering an Iranian to a foreigner; the sin of occasioning schism in the community; the kinds of property which should not be taken as security; that judge is acquainted with the Law who thoroughly understands the adjudication from the statement; etc. This Nask is of high interest, but is not represented by any section of the existing Avesta texts.

XVI. The **Ganbā-sar-vijat** Nask was named probably from its beginning words, and corresponded to the sixteenth word *Ahurdi*. It was composed of eighteen fargards, which treated of these important subjects:—The arrest of a thief, his punishment, pinioning, fettering, and imprisonment at the expense of privileged accusers; the different kinds

of theft; the crime of abetting a thief, and sharing in a theft; the stolen property must be restored to its owners; the authority for enquiry into the sin of a relative; military weapons should not be used by women, children, and foreigners; the fitness of women for judgeship; the property in trust; the fixed period for the teaching of children by a guardian; the period at which the sin of a minor begins; the sin of injuring cattle; the sin of damaging the sacred fire; the religious rites to be performed before a battle; the property of nobles and of the common people; etc.

XVII. The **Hûspâram** Nask comprised sixty-four sections, which included the existing texts of the **Aîrpatastân** and the **Nirangistân**. These texts with their Pahlavi version and expansion were edited by me, and were published some months ago by the Trustees of the Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Fund. The *Aîrpatastân* is full of interesting subjects, *viz.*, the seminaries and assemblies of learned priests; the institutions for religious preaching, teaching, and instruction in different Zoroastrian countries; the appointments of priests and high-priests for that purpose; the fixed number of learned high-priests, of intermediate priests, and of ordinary priests; the reverence of the disciples towards the high-priest; the great labour of teaching them; the advice of the head priest to other priests; the formulæ recited at the time of contamination by dead matter; the five excellent qualifications of a priest; the concealed parentage of a priest; the grievous sins of a disqualified priest; the superiority of the head priests and their fitness for authority proved by a test of their knowledge.—Many interesting particulars are contained in the well-known section of the *Nirangistân*. They regard the ritual about sacred beings; its exceeding meritoriousness owing to an ample number of *Râspîs* in that ceremonial; the *darûns* and their consecration ceremonials; the abstaining from drinking of wines at the time of ceremonies; the excellent quality of the voice necessary for the ceremonial recitation of the Avesta which is twice, thrice, or four times recited; the ceremonial whose *Zôti* or *Râspî* is a *tanâfûhr* sinner; the sins of one who does not take part in the celebration of the six *Gâhân-bârs*, and the meritorious position of one who does so; the ceremonies to be performed during the five periods of the day and night; the pure

materials of which *Súdrêh* and *Kústî* should be made; the mode of gathering and tying the *barêsmâ*; the different merits of the ceremonial by (1) an opulent, (2) a mediocre, and (3) a poor man; the advice about devoutly celebrating the ceremonies; the necessity of the cleanliness of the body and clothing of the celebrant of the ceremony; the freedom of his mind from sin; the rule of keeping the place and the sacred apparatus most clean; the removal from it of pollution and stench; the difference between a proper and an improper ceremonial, a beneficial and a non-beneficial one.—The **Gôharikstân** section treated of the virtuous living of a Zoroastrian for the purpose of furthering the prosperity of mankind; of the house in which a person or a dog reposed or died through contagious illness; *etc.*

The remaining miscellaneous sections of this Nask dilated upon the sins of imprisoning the needy, of supporting falsehood, and of approving deceit; the sin of diminishing a liberal gift; the causing of the conveyance of a maiden from the house of her guardian to the village of her husband; the feasting and gifts provided by a man, as a store of good works, upon the delivery of his wife; how when the child was a male birth, how when the offspring was a female; the religious announcement of a name for the new-born child; the sin of giving to it a name of the idolators; the careful breeding and nurture of dogs in a district; the lawful guardianship of a child, the child being compared to a lamp-light and the father to the fire; the sickness owing to the look of an evil eye or the vicinity of a menstruous woman; the special generosity of judges in conveying property back to its owners; the accountability in the next world in the case of judges; the merit of perseverance in agriculture; the unattonable sins of murdering a righteous person, and of carrying pollution to fire and water; the lawful time for giving up a maiden to her husband; the progressive merit of a righteous gift for a woman; the sin of burying a corpse; the spiritual perception of a new-born child; the physical habits through which the acme of beauty was attained by a person; the grievous sinfulness of prostitution; the provision to be made for the wife and child; the varieties, fitness and violation of an adoption; the property that came to a relative through an adoption; the signs of a person's conversion to the Zoroastrian religion; the happy

effects of disinterested and devoted friendship, of an association between the shepherd and his flock, the priestly instructor and his religious disciple ; the spiritual debt to the *Amesha-spend Ashavahíshta* for the healing of the sick ; every plant was produced by God for the cure of one disease at least ; the protectiveness and excellence of the medical profession ; the sin of a physician through the spreading of a contagious disease in a place owing to his uncleanness ; the fee of a physician ; the tests as to his competency ; etc.

The Avesta passages contained in the *Aîrpatastân* and *Nîrangîstân* sections of the *Hûspâram Nask*, are transliterated and translated by the late Prof. James Darmesteter, and appended to his second edition of the *Vendidad* in the Series of the Sacred Books of the East. "No standard translation of the Zend," the scholar remarks, "can be expected till the whole of the Pahlavi *Nîrangîstân* has been deciphered and translated."

XVIII. The **Sakádûm** Nask corresponded to the eighteenth word *yim* in the *Yathâ Ahû Vairýô*, and regarded chiefly "personal and family law ;" to the law of property, damage, debt, interest and judiciary proof. The contents of this sacred work refer particularly to future reward and punishment ; the duty of tying the *kústî* ; a father's sin owing to his son's or daughter's misbehaviour ; the sin of feasting with idolators ; the secrets of ordeals ; the religious habits of the Prophet's disciples, *Frashôshtra* and *Jâmâsp* ; righteous gifts ; simple and compound interest on loans ; how loans are to be treated on the death of a lender or a debtor ; the seizure of slaves to work off a debt ; the trial and execution of a wizard ; the case of a daughter not under the care of a guardian ; her bequeathing of property ; the sin of declining adoption ; the sin of not providing a husband for an adult daughter ; the injury caused to the world by idolators ; the meritoriousness of invoking the Deity and other good spirits ; etc.

XIX. I give below a transliteration and translation of the Pahlavi analysis given in the *Dinkard*, of Fargards I—IX and XIX of the **Vendidad**. The original Pahlavi text is printed under the Appendix (see pp. 215-219).

(Fargard I.) 1. Javîť-Shédâ-Dâđ mâdigân i yehbúntanî Áuharmazda

rāmishnê ī anshûtâ min zak jivâk aigh mânîshnê madëvarihâ vâbidûnd va sūd ī min ham dëhîshnê. 2. Madam 16 jivâk ī pâhlâm barëhinûdan nâmik aûshmôrdê, patyâarakach ī ôl javît javît mat yekavîmûnêd.

(Fargard I.) 1. The **Javit-Shedâ-Dâd** (*i.e.*, "the anti-demoniac Law") contains expositions about the creation by Aûharmazda of the pleasure of mankind from the places where people specially erect dwellings, and the advantage arising from the same gift (of pleasure). 2. About the creation of the sixteen best habitable places specially enumerated, and the adverse evil which has happened to each of them separately.

(Fd. II.) 3. Madam namûdan ī Aûharmazda dîn anshûtâân fratâm ôl Yîma, lâ padîraftan ī Yîma min pîshakân dîn asrûnîh, va padîraftan ī avârik patash frâdinûdan va vâridan va frâkhnûdan ī gëhân. 4. Madam chîm ī âvâyêshnîgîh ī Var-î-Yîma-kard kardân framûdan, va âmûkhtan ī Aûharmazda ôl Yîma, va kardan ī Yîma chëgûn Aûharmazda framûd va âmûkht, va meman bën hambabâ.

(Fd. II.) 3. "About the displaying of the Religion by Aûharmazda, among mankind, first unto *Yîma* (or *Jam*, *i.e.*, Jamshîd), the non-acceptance by *Yîma* of the spiritual leadership of the religion of the ancients and his acceptance of the rest, for the purpose of enlarging, improving, and extending the world. 4 About the reason of the appropriateness of erecting the *Var-i-Yîma-kard*, the command and teaching of Aûharmazda unto *Yîma*, and the action of *Yîma* according as Aûharmazda ordered and taught (him), and whatever refers to the same subject.

(Fd. III.) 5. Madam zamîk maînû âsânîh min mêmân vêsh, va anû-sânîh min meman avîrtar, va mahêst shuâyînîshnê min mêmân yehevûnt. 6. Madam vînâs ī rîmanîh ī min nasâ ghalach zak ī kâlâ lâ khadîtûnt pavan tanâc yedrûnt. 7. Madam khûrîshnê va vastarg va gâs ī mûn pavan nasâ âevakbarîh râ rîman va margarjân yehevûnêd. 8. Madam chëgûn chand pâhrîzîshnîh ī anshûtâ va avârik pâkân min nasâ mûn pavan nasâî hân rîman yehevûnt yekavîmûnêd. 9. Madam râmîshnê ī maînû ī zamîk min zarîtûntan va varzîdan, va bîsh min lâ zarîtûntan va lâ varzîdan, va âfrîn ī madam zarîtûntârân, va sūd va kêrfê ī min zarîtûntârîh mâdigân madam parvartârîh va pânakîh ī dîn avash râ. 10. Madam zauîshnê ī shëdâân

min ródishnê va vakhshishnê va pazâmishnê î jôrdâk yehevûnêd, va hûchîr-gayôih î anshûtâ min khûrîshnê. 11. Madam vînâs î nasâ pavan vînâskârîh nêgânîndan, chand zamân akârîh î zamîk î bèn nêgân vâbi-dunîyên. 12. Madam zôr î shapîr dîn pavan barâ marshtan î vînâs min anshûtâân.

(Fd. III.) 5. About what the ease of the good spirit of the Earth is most from, and what its uneasiness is greater from, and what its greatest joy has been from. 6. About the sin of contamination owing to a person having carried singly a corpse which has not been seen by a dog (*i. e.*, whereon the *sagdîd* ceremony has not been performed). 7. About the food, clothing, and place for him who becomes polluted and *margurjân* by having carried the corpse alone. 8. About how the several precautions shall be taken by mankind and other pure creatures as regards an impure body which has been polluted by a decomposing corpse. 9. About the joy of the good spirit of the Earth from sowing and cultivation, and its grief from not sowing and not tilling; its benediction upon the sowers; the benefit and meritorious reward which result from sowing; and the particulars about the fostering and protection of the Religion thereby. 10. About the striking of the demons, which is consequent upon the sowing, growing and ripening of corn, and the vigour man derives from eating it. 11. About the sin of concealing (*i. e.*, interring) a corpse with a sinful intention, and about the length of time the land remains useless wherein the burial has been performed. 12. About the power of the good religion for the remission (and the prevention) of sin in human beings.

(Fd. IV.) 13. Madam vînâs î drûjîdan î pashtë-î madam vashtamûntan î yehabûntê, va gêrânîh î avârik mîtrôân-drûj, va bîm pavanach stî avash yekhsenunîshnê, va tózîshnê î patash kardân frîzvânîk. 14. Madam aîgh astûbânîh î pavan dîn hanâch pêtâkîh amat pavan kôlâ nyôkîh zyash ait ôl hamdînân mûn pavan khvâhîshnê frâz yâtûnd râd yehevûnêd. 15. Madam patmânê î khêlmûntan î bèn rûzô shapân, avârik pavan khvîshkârîh î rûzê yehevûnêd. 16. Madam girân vînâsîh î sûgand î kadbâ vashtamûnt, aîgh javitach min gôbâk tózîshnîh î khvâstê sûgand patash vashtamûnt ôl hamîmâlântar kardânach î Mitrô va Srôsh va Rashnû rá shakiftê

aîbdad patyârak ôl nafshman tan va nêshman va frazand va khvâstê, girân pûhl î ôl nafshman rôbân patrastan.

(Fd. IV.) 13. About the sin of deceiving on the part of a debtor who consumes what was lent to him, and the grievousness of (such) other (sins of) breaches of promise; about the entertaining of fear by him (*i.e.*, the fraudulent man) in this world, and the duty of doing penance (or making restitution) for it (*viz.*, his sin). 14. About where there is a firm fidelity to the religion, there this, too, is manifest that with every benefit which one possesses, he becomes liberal towards those of his co-religionists who come forward with a desire (to be helped). 15. About the measure of time for repose (*lit.* sleep) by day and night, and the allotment of the remainder to daily occupations. 16. About the grievous sinfulness of having taken a false oath, that is, notwithstanding any testifying penance done or restitution made (by charitable donations) of property; such an oath serves to make *Mitrô*, *Srôsh* and *Rashnú* most dreadful to him, and (the guilt thereof) proves to be a confounding evil-giver and an avenger to one's self, wife, children, and estate; and about the dire punishment which is (consequently) to be shared by (*lit.* "accruing to") his own soul (*i.e.*, the perjurer's soul at the *Chinvat* Bridge).

.

(Fd. V.) 17. Madam vînas î aêsma nasâ aûbash gômîkht yekavîmûnêd ôl âtâsh dêbrûntan, dênmanach aîgh chêgûn mûn patash avînâs yehevûnêd. 18. Madam jûê î lâ hamîshê nâvê amat mayâ patash vadârdan va zakach î hamîshê nâvê mûn mayâ patash avzâdan kâmêd, bîm î min nasâ tamman yehevunt râ chand bâr va chêgûn nigîridan. 19. Madam margîh î pavan vahânê mayâ va âtâsh, lâ mayâ va âtâsh barâ miu shêdâân pavan barîn yehevûnêd. 20. Madam mas sûtîh î min vâran lêvatman va vâridan î pavan nasâ va azân hîkhra. 21. Madam masîh va shapîrîh î Javît-Shêdâ-Dâd pavan shôyîshnê min avârik srôb. 22. Madam rîmanîh î min hamkarpakîh î lêvatman zak mûn lêvatman nasâ hamkarpê. 23. Madam mar î dravand î âharmûk î anâhrôb zîvandê va min avâkîh pâhrîkhtan. 24. Madam chand zamân rîmanîh va min aûbash vazlûntan mandavam aûbash bôrdan pâhrîzîshnê î khânê-î mûn kalbâ ayûp mardûm bèn vadêrêd jîvâk min aîsh patash barâ vazlûnêd va khûrîshnî va avârik

mandavam î bên zak khânê bên 3 gâm, va meman bên hambabâ. 25. Madam nîshman kûdak bên ashkûm barâ yemîtônêd mun nasâ yehevûnêd, va meman bên hambabâ. 26. Madam vastarg î akâr va rîman zak î pavan *khshvash mâonghó* shûst yekavimûnêd. 27. Madam gîrân vînâsîh î vastarg chand aêvak *dhôvana* anânînîhâ pavan nasâ frâz shêdkûnâ.

(Fd. V.) 17. About the sin of putting fuel with which some dead matter is mingled upon a fire; and this (being a sin) even where one does it inadvertently. 18. About the canal in which water is not always flowing, when one desires to cause water to pass through it, and about that in which water is always flowing, when one wishes to increase the water therein, how often and in what manner should one inspect it. 19. About the mortality that is caused by water and fire, as not occurring from the water and fire themselves, but from the demons (of death that rush upon man) on account of fate. 20. About the great benefit derived from rain including its effects on dead matter and the refuse in the *dakhma*. 21. About the greatness and goodness of the *Vendidâd* for bodily purification as compared with other texts. 22. About the pollution which is caused by the direct bodily contact with any dead body, and by the indirect bodily contact with another that has been in contact with a dead body. 23. About the wicked tyrant who is an unrighteous infidel, and about refusing him succour. 24. About the duration of the defilements; the avoidance of an apartment wherein a dog or a human being dies, the shunning of it, and the removal of sacred things from it; (the condition of) the place which every body consequently quits; the food and other objects lying in that apartment within three steps (from the place where the dead body was lying), and whatever refers to the same subject. 25. About a woman whose offspring dies in the womb and becomes dead matter, and whatever refers to the same subject. 26. About clothing which is useless and polluted by dead matter; and that which is cleansed (or washed) for six months. 27. About the grievous sinfulness of irregularly throwing clothing, even as much as a rag, upon a corpse.

(Fd. VI.) 28. Madam zamîk mun anshûtâ ayûp kalbâ patash vadêrêd chand zamân min mayâ madam shêdkûnâ va zarîtût anâvîdânîh; va hamâk

zamîk bîm î min nasâ tamman yehevûnt râ nigîrîdan âkhar mayâ madam shêdkûnâ; vînâs î amat lâ nigîrâc nasâ zak jivâk avash mayâ barâ aûbash yemitûnêd, va meman bèn hambabâ. 29. Madam nasâ min mayâ chêgûn yâityûntan, patmânê rîmanîh î mayâ î pêrâmûn nasâ, dakyâih âkhar min nasâ azash barâ bôrdan, va meman bèn hambabâ. 30. Madam aîgh han khêtûnt tan va ast î vadardagân, va meman bèn hambabâ.

(Fd. VI.) 28. About how long there should be no watering, sowing, or cultivation of the land where a human being or a dog dies; the inspection of the whole land on account of the fear of dead matter remaining there, and the pouring of water afterwards upon it; sin being committed if by non-inspection dead matter remains in that place, and water otherwise reaches it; and whatever refers to the same subject. 29. About how to bring a corpse out of the water; the extent of the pollution of the water surrounding the corpse; the purity of the water after removing the corpse from it; and whatever refers to the same subject. 30. About the place where the body, or the bones of the dead are deposited; and whatever refers to the same subject.

(Fd. VII.) 31. Madam pavan chand dôbârîdan î nasûsh drûj madam anshûtâ va kalbâ î pavan barîn, va hanâ mûn pîsh min barîn pavan âhûihâ î stî vadardê yehevûnêd, hanâ î aîgh vastarg î akâr zak î ghal shôyîshnê, katâr va chêgûn shôyîshnê. 32. Madam girân rîmanîh va girân vînâsîh î nasâ gûdan, va ôl âtâsh va mayâ pavan vînâskârîh dabrûntan. 33. Madam zêmastân î shêdâân-dâd saham va tanand va mîgach chand âînînê vîmârih avârîk kabad anâkîh mûn nasâ karînîdan bèn gehân karîb yehevûnêd. 34. Madam chêgûn shûshtan î dâr va jôrdâk va vâstar mûn nasâ madam yemitûnêd. 35. Madam bazêshkîh pavan mânsar va kûrd va aûrvar, va chêgûn aûzmûdan î bazêshk, va mîzd î bishâzînidârîh, va meman bèn hambabâ. 36. Madam jivâk î nasâ patash girûihêd, zakach î pavan vînâskârîh bèn nigânîhêd javît javît pavan chand zamânîgîh yehevûnêd. 37. Madam vêsh mâhmânîh î shêdâân tamman aîgh nasâ nigân, va kêrfê î nasâ nigânîh âshkârînîdan. 38. Madam dêrang î akhûrashnîh î nîshman î vîsastê mayâ akhûrashnîhach î zak î âvhômand khûrîshnê. 39. Madam shûshtan î ayûkshûstîk va sagî hânach yâmê mandavam mûn nasâ madam mat va lâ akâr vazêrînîd yekavîmûnêd. 40. Madam gôspend î nasâ vashtûnt

aûrvar î nasâ aûbash gômîkht yekavîmûnêd. 41. Madam vînâs î zôr ôl mayâ î nasâ hômand dêbrûnt.

(Fd. VII.) 31. About the length of time after which corruption (*drûj nasûsh*) takes place in the case of the human being or the dog that has met with a natural death and of the one that died by accident (*lit.* before the destined time); about the depository for the worthless, useless clothing of such a deceased person; about the selection of the fit clothing for cleansing, and the manner of the cleansing itself. 32. About the heinous pollution and grievous sinfulness of consuming dead matter, or of putting it into fire or water with a sinful intention. 33. About the winter produced by demons and its terror, the spiders and locusts, the diseases of different kinds, and much other injury, which, by the formation of deadly matter, prove calamities to the world. 34. About the manner of cleansing wood, corn, and fodder, which have come in contact with dead matter. 35. About the curing of diseases by means of *mûthras* or prayers, surgery, and herbs; the method of testing a medical man; the fees for medical treatment; and whatever refers to the same subject. 36. About the place whereon a dead body is deposited; the ground under which it is concealed with a sinful intent; and the length of time, in each case before the ground becomes clean. 37. About the infestation by evil creatures of the place where a corpse is buried; and the merit of disinterring the buried corpse. 38. About the period of time during which a woman after miscarriage should abstain from solid food or any dish prepared in water. 39. About the washing of a vessel of metal, stone, or glass which, though polluted by dead matter, is not considered useless by the law. 40. About the *gospend* that has eaten dead matter; and the plant with which dead matter is mingled. 41. About the sin of pouring consecrated water into the water that contains dead matter.

(Fd. VIII.) 42. Madam khânê mûn kalbâ ayûp anshûtâ bên barâ vadêrêd. 43. Madam chîm î nasâ râ bên mân katê chand va chêgûn kardan, nasâ aûbash bôrdan, amatash hangâm yemitânêd âshkârinêdan va pâhrîkhtan; va meman bên hambabâ. 44. Madam gîrîsh va gîrân vînâsîh î marg va chirîh î kûnmarz. 45. Madam nasâ î hûshk îlechadûn shant yemitântê. 46. Madam

kerfê î âtâsh î nasâ pâk ôl dakyâûh yâûtyânt âtâsh î hikhra pâk va khûlâsp, zakach î pîshkârân javît javît bèn kâr yekhsenûnd kardê kâr ôl dâd gâs pâbrîkhtan.

(Fd. VIII.) 42. About the house in which a human being or a dog dies. 43. About the dimensions and material nature of the *kata* (a receptacle for the dead body) to be made on the occurrence of a death in a house ; the carrying of the dead body to it ; the exposing of the body and the duty of avoiding contact with it at the proper time ; and whatever refers to the same subject. 44. About the wicked, evil, and grievous sinfulness of unnatural intercourse of which the due punishment is death. 45. About a dead body that has remained exsicated for a year after death. 46. About the meritorious act of having brought into purity (*i. e.*, of purifying) a corpse-burning fire, a fire burning human ordure, or a dung-fire ; and about the duty of restoring to the sacred fire-altars those working-fires that are used by different kinds of artificers.

(Fd. IX.) 47. Madam shûsthan î rîmanân î pavan nasâ hamkarpakîh va jêmbîshnê, va hân hân vîchîn î yôshdâsragar, va nîrang î shôîshnê, va mîzd î yôshdâsragarân stîik va maînûîkach. 48. Madam ankhûrsandîhâ tâptan î khurshîd va mâh va star madam rîmanân. 49. Madam shnâyînidan î yôshdâsragar hamâk dâm î Aûharmazda amat ôl rîman ângûn dahêd hûyôshdâsrîh, va yehebûnêd avash mîzd. 50. Madam zûr va ayabârîh î ôl nasûsh drûj yehebûnt î ôlman mûn yôshdâsragarîh lâ khavitûnêd, ghal vâbîdûned vînâs î pôhl patash. 51. Madam firûzgarîh î Yatâhûvairyô pavan drûj zadârîh va bîshâzînidârîh.

(Fd. IX.) 47. About the purification of the people polluted by bodily contact with a corpse or by moving it ; different rules as to the purifier ; the rites of purification ; and the reward of the purifier in this world as well as in the next world. 48. About the discontented shining of the sun, moon, and stars upon the polluted people. 49. About the joy of all the creatures of Aûharmazda from the purifier when he bestows a valid purification upon anyone polluted, and the latter bestows an offering (*lit.* reward). 50. About the strength and help which come to the demon of corruption through him who does not understand the functions of a purifier, or who in performing them commits the sin which is punishable at the

Bridge of Judgment. 51. About the success of the *Yathâ Ahû Vairyô* prayer in overcoming evil and in restoring health.

.

(Fd. XIX.) 74. Madam kûshîshnê î Ganrâk Maînú ôl Zaratushtra, firûzîh î Zaratushtra patash, va meman bèn hambabâ. 75. Madam pârsîd î Zaratushtra min Aûharmazda chêgûn va pavan meman avzâr stôbînîdan î Gaurâk Maînú va avârik shêdâân, avash paskhan. 76. Madam shnâyînîshnê î Vohûman Amêshaspênd min shûshtan lakhvâr ôl kêr yâityûntan î rimau vastarg, sepâs î bèn Aûharmazda pavan gûftan zakash pâhrîz î vastarg. 77. Madam dâsra î anshûtâ rôbân dâshârm râ barâ yehebûnd ôl aîgh chêgûn ôl frâkhtê î ôlman mûn yehebûnt mađan. 78. Madam sâtûntan î Vohûman ôl padîrê âhrôbân rôbân, pêtakînîdan zakshân gâs, navikînîdan î ôl mîzd, va khûshnûd sâtûntan î âhrôbân rôbân ôl zakshân ôl Aûharmazda va Amêshaspêndân gâs î zahbâin kard. 79. Madam tars î shêdâân min bôd î âhrôbân, bîm î zakshân min zarkhûnîshnê î Zaratushtra yehevûnt.

(Fd. XIX.) 74. About the combat of Ahriman (or Evil) with Zaratushtra, the triumph of Zaratushtra in it; and whatever refers to the same subject. 75. About the question of Zaratushtra unto Aûharmazda as to the method and the means of confounding Ahriman and other demons; and His reply. 76. About the gratification of Vohûman Amêshaspênd, by the restoration to use of polluted clothing through washing; and the thanksgiving unto Aûharmazda for (His) declaring (unto man) the care of such clothing. 77. About the gift they (*i. e.*, the good spirits) bestow upon a human being for the love of his own soul (*i. e.*, of the purity of his soul), and where and how it (*viz.*, the gift) is to be obtained for the exaltation of him who is (so) rewarded. 78. About the going forth of Vohûman towards the souls of the pious, his showing them their place (in Heaven), his determining their reward, and the exultant procession of the pious souls towards their abode, towards the golden thrones of Aûharmazda and the Amêshaspênds. 79. About the fear of the demons from the fragrance of the righteous, and the fear that arose in them from the birth of Zaratushtra.

The remaining two Nasks, though included under the Dâtic group, treat of subjects miscellaneous, too, in their character.

XX. The **Chitradâd** Nask contained, according to the Dinkard, a history of the creation and progress of mankind in this world, especially in Iran, till the advent of Zoroaster and the success of the Revelation. It seems to me to be one of the sources of the Pahlavi *Bûndahîsh*, and later on of the *Shâh-Nâmah*. It described the formation of *Gayômarð* by Aûharmazda; the nature of the first couple *Mashî* and *Mashyânî*; the development of their progeny in the *Khvanîras*; their emigration into six other regions; their habitations, innocent pleasures and customs; the introduction into this world of agriculture, settlement and penal law by *Vaégéréd*, the Peshdâdian; the laying of the foundation of monarchy for the government of creatures, by *Húshang*, the Peshdâdian; the lineage of *Takhmúrûp*, *Yima*, *Tâz*, *Dahâk*, *Frêbûn*, *Salm*, *Tûz*, *Aîrîch*, *Pâtsrôb*, *Mânûshchêhr*, *Frâsíyâv* of Tûran, *Aúzôb* the *Tímâspian*, *Kavî-kavât* the founder of the *Kayâns*, *Kêrcêsâsp*, *Kâi-Us*, the grandson of *Kavât*, *Kâi-Khûsru*, the son of *Sîyâvakhsh*, the ruler *Kai-Lôharâsp*, the monarch *Kai-Vîshhtâsp*, *Zarathûshtra* the *Spîtdmân*, the prophet of the Mazdayasnian Revelation; etc.

XXI. The **Bagân Yasht** stands last of all in the Legal group. It is represented by the *Yashts* or glorifying prayers in honour of the good spirits, and comprises more than half of the *Khordak Avesta*. This Nask contained, as the Dinkard tells us, the worship of Aûharmazda, of the Amêshaspênds and the Yazads presiding over visible and invisible creations—from whom the names of days are derived—their glory, power and marvellous triumph; the worthiness and the dispensation by them of favours for the worshippers; and the duty of many recitations by Zoroastrians in their honour; etc.

The extensive progress in the field of Pahlavi research during the last four decades, has brought to light very copious data referring to the history and the general outlines of the Avesta Scriptures as they had existed at the beginning of the Sassanian monarchy. The decipherment, editing, and translation of the *Dinkard*, have been found to be the best, though indirect, source for this purpose. The Dinkard transmits to us a genuine analysis of some important sacred books, of which we

have no fragments now existing in the original language, as for example : the Spênd, the Damdâd, and the Chîtradâd. It further gives us some idea regarding the extent of the Avesta before the invasion of Sikandar, the great losses sustained by it during the Greek regime, and the commendable endeavours partly of the Parthian king Vologeses I., and partly of the Sassanian monarchs, Ardashîr, Shahpûhr I., Shahpûhr II., and Khûsrû Anûshîravân, to collect and preserve all the MSS. which existed in their times and pertained to the Zoroastrian religion, history and customs. The Pahlavi references in the Dinkard (Bk. IV, §§ 21-28), run as follows :--

21. Vîshtâsp malkâ amat min kârîzâr î lêvatman Arjâsp pardâkhtê yehevûnt ôl sarkhûdâiyân madam pađraftan î dîn fraîst napîkîhâ î min vîspê dânakîh pêsîdê Mazdayasna dîn pavan kabad âînîcê avzâr va frâhang yehevûnt î hamach î kâr î frâkhtê hûzvân magôî-gabrâ lêvatman shêdûnîdan sazîd (22) kûn Arjâsp va avârîk î min barâ Khvanîras pavan dîn pûrsêshnîh ôl Frashoshtra yâtûnt hûmand spûr âkâsîhâ vêshî kard.

21-22. “ *Vîshtâsp*, the king, when he had finished the war with *Arjâsp*, forwarded to the principal rulers (of the world), messages about the acceptance of the Religion, together with the Sacred Writings of the *Mazdayasni*an Revelation, which are embellished with universal information concerning the various current (*yehevûnt*) sciences and systems of philosophy ; and in pursuance of this object he despatched therewith *Môbbêds*, eloquent preachers, men like *Arjâsp* and others who had come from beyond the *Khvanîras* unto *Frashôshtra* for an inquiry into the (*Zarathushtrian*) Revelation, and had become thoroughly conversant with its perfect intelligence.”

23. Dârûb î Dârâyân hamâk Avastâk va Zand chêgân Zaratushtra min Aûharmazda pađraft napêshîtê dô pachîn aêvak pavan Ganj î Shapîgân aêvak pavan Dêz î Napêshît dâshtan framud.

23. “ *Dârûb*, son of *Dârâc*, ordered two written copies to be secured of the whole *Avastâ* and *Zand* exactly embodying the Revelation as it had been received by Zaratushtra from Aûharmazda : one in the ‘Royal Treasury’, and one in the ‘Fortress of Written Lore.’

24. Varkish î Ashkânân Avastâk va Zand chêgûn avîzagîhâ bèn yâtûnt yekavîmûnâd âmûkachî avash kôlâ meman min vazand va âshuftgârîh î Alêksandar va asbâr va rûp î Arumâiyân bèn Airân shatrê pargandagîhâ madam napêshîtê vad meman hûzvân avaspârîshuî pavan dastûbar katrûnt yekavîmûnâd bèn shatrê chêgûn frâz mat yekavîmûnâd nêkâs dâstân ôl shatrêîhâ î ayabâdgâr kardan framûd.

24. "*Varkish*, a descendant of the Ashkanians, ordered the recording (or compilation) and preservation, in different cities, of the *Avastâ* with the *Zand*, in the genuine condition in which it had been transmitted unto the people, and also of literary works of every kind, that were based upon it (viz., the *Avastâ*), exactly as they were brought into the capital; scattered fragments written in various languages, which had survived in the district of Iran and in charge of the highpriest, the ravages and destruction brought on by Alexander and his ravaging squadrons of the Arûmians."

25. Olman-î î Artakhshatra î malkân malkâ î Pâpakân pavan râst dastûbarîh î Tôsar zakach âmuk î pargandê hamâk ôl babâ bavêhûnast Tôsar madam mat zak î aêvak frâz padîraft va avârîk min dastûbar shedkûnâ; dênmanach framân yehabûnt aîgh frâz ôl lénman kôlâ nakizîshnê zakâî yehevûnêd min dîn î Mazdayasna meman kûnach âkâsîh va dânishnê avash frûd lûit.

25. "The one who was *Artakhshatra*, the king of kings, a descendant of *Pâpak*, directed (lit. wished for) the arrangement of the fragmentary literature according to chapters, through the direct supervision or authority of *Tôsar*, who alone proved successful in undertaking it (viz., the task), while the other high-priests abandoned it. This command was likewise given, that whatever religious exposition there existed besides the *Mazdayasnian* Revelation, should be put forth, because now the information and understanding thereof was neither inferior nor insignificant (*frûd*)."

26. Shahpûr î malkân malkâ î Artakhshatrân napîkîhâch î mîn dîn barâ madam bazîshkîh va star gôbîshnîh va vajûyîshnê va zamân va-

jivâk va gôhar va dêhîshnê va yehevûnîshnê va vînâsîshnê va gadê va aîrîh va gôbâkîh va avârik kîrûkîh va avzâr bèn Hîndûkân va Arûm va avârikach zamîkîhâ pargandê yehevûnt lakhvâr ôl ham yâityûnt, va lêvatman Avastâk lakhvâr andûkht, kôlâ zak î dûrûst pachîn ôl ôl Ganj î Shapîgân yehabûntan framûd ; va âstînîdau î hamâk arîstagân madam dîn î Mazdayasna ôl hûskâr vâbidûnt.

26. "*Shahpûhr*, the king of kings, the son of *Artakhshatra*, collected also the books that were distinct from the Revelation, and pertained to scientific investigations in the art of healing and in astrology, and which treated of the calendar, geography, and the abstract philosophy of the original creation, life and death (*lit.* destruction), of the (Arian) glory, humility, legal evidence, and of other sciences and materials that were scattered among the Hîndûs, and in (the province) of *Arâm* and other countries. He caused them to be recompiled along with the Avesta, and ordered a correct copy of each to be deposited in the Royal Treasury. By means of a (public) religious controversy (*hûskâr*) he produced a thorough conviction in the disbelievers regarding (*lit.* 'in') the (truth of the) Mazdayasnian Revelation."

27. Shahpûr î malkêân malkâ î Âûharmazdân hamâk kêshvarîgân pavan patkârîshnê divân khânê kard va hamâk gôbîshnê ôl hûskâr va vajûîshnê yâityûnt. Âkhar min bôkhtan î Âtrôpât pavan gôbîshnê pasâkhtan lêvatman hamâk ôlmanshân javît sarîtagân va nask aûshmôrd. Ânach î javît rîstakân dêumanach gôft aîgh kûn amat mân dîn pavan stî barâ khadîtûnt aîshîch akdînîh barâ lâ shêdkûnd vêsh madam tôkhshâk tôklîshîn va hamgûnê kard.

27. "*Shahpûhr*, the king of kings, the son of *Âûharmazda*, instituted a (religious) congress for a (public) controversy (as regards all religions) among the (learned) inhabitants of the continents, and submitted all the doctrines (that were then predominant in the world) to investigation and discussion. Afterwards from the ordeal relief of Âtrôpât, and by virtue of his miraculous prayers, all those that belonged to different tribes and those that recited the *Nasks*, were united together. Those, too, that had been heterodox (in their religious opinions), declared as follows :— 'Now when the (Zarathushtrian) Revelation has been understood by us

we shall most diligently endeavour that nobody whatever will allow infidelity (to prevail in this world).’ ”

23. Ledēnman-î î Khâsrû î malkâan malkâ î Kavâtân chēgânash aharmôgîh va sâstârîh spûr hamêstârîhâ vâuid va pavan pêtâkîh mîn dîn bēn kôlâ aharmôgîh î chahâr pîshê âkâsîh va hûskârîshnîh dôkânîk kabadîhâ barâ avzûd

23. “The one who was *Khâsrûî*, the king of kings, the son of *Kavât*, no sooner apostasy and tyranny had been suppressed by him with perfect antagonism; and learning and controversy had both been manifold augmented through a manifestation from the religion unto every apostate of the four professions (*viz.*, the priest, the warrior, the husbandman, and the artizan) [he made an announcement (to his people) for the propitiation of the good spirits.]”

The late Prof. J. Darmesteter draws the following substance from these references in the Pahlavi Dinkard:—

“The twenty-one Nasks were formed (rather revealed or inspired) by Ahura Mazdâ himself out of the twenty-one words of the Ahuna Vairya. They were brought by Zoroaster to king Vishtasp. Two copies of the complete Scriptures were written by order of the king; one was deposited in the treasury at Shapîgân, the other in the Record Office. When Alexander invaded Persia, that copy in the Record Office was burnt, and the other in Shapîgân was carried off by the Greeks, who had it translated into their own language. One of the Parthian kings, Valkash, ordered all the scattered remnants of the Avesta, which had been preserved, either in manuscript or by oral tradition, to be searched for and collected. The founder of the Sassanian dynasty, Ardashir¹ (211-241) called to his court the high-priest Tansar, gave him the commission to gather and complete the scattered fragments, and invested his work with Official Authority. Ardashir's son, Shâhpûhr I. (241-272) ordered the documents relating to profane sciences (medicine, astronomy, geography, philosophy), which were scattered amongst the Hindus and the Greeks, to be collected and embodied in the Avesta.² At last Shâhpûhr II., son of Anhrmazd (309-379), to check the sects that were

1. “By birth a king and a priest, Ardashir reduced to a formula the throne and altar theory: ‘Be aware, my son,’ he wrote in his political testament, ‘that religion and royalty are two brothers that cannot subsist one without the other; for royalty rests on religion and religion has royalty to protect it.’” (p. xli., 2nd edition of the *Vendidad*, S. B. E., Vol. IV.)

2. Certainly in the Pahlavi literature, but not ‘in the Avesta.’

distressing the religion, ordered a general disputation between them ; the champion of orthodoxy, Adarbâh, son of Mahraspand, submitting himself to a fire-ordeal, went through it victoriously, and the king proclaimed : ‘ Now we have seen the true religion on earth, we will not suffer any false religion,’ and he acted accordingly.”

Such is the history of the Zoroastrian Scriptures, which is found in the earliest authority extant. It upholds the Zoroastrian belief that all the 21 sacred books ascribed to Zoroaster, had been produced in the reign of king Vishtâsp, and invested with a pious and prophetic authority. At the same time it sets aside the idea of philologists that the language of the Avesta represents “such changes as may have been brought about within the space of one or two centuries.” The deviations in the Gatha dialect from the ordinary prose Avesta, as regards grammatical forms, might be considered as “dialectical peculiarities.” From the Zoroastrian point of view, the different sacred books were written in the same age, in metrical or prosaic dialect, in the philosophical, religious or ordinary style, according to the different requirements or intellectual powers of the higher or lower sections of the people in the various spheres of their vocation. The changes in the grammatical inflections distinguished the sublime poetry from the easy explanatory prose for the general use of the people.

The Pahlavi literature that has survived to modern times, is far more extensive than the sacred Avesta fragments now extant. It may be classed under three heads :—I. The Pahlavi Version of the Avesta. II. The texts treating of subjects closely relating to religion. III. The texts relating to history, mythology and tradition.

I. In the first category, we include the existing fragments of the sacred Avesta Nasks which are translated and commented upon in Pahlavi, viz., the *Zand-î-Avesta* of the *Yasna*, *Vendidad*, *Visparad*, *Aîr-patastân*, *Nirangîstân*, *Vishtâsp Yasht*, *Vizîrkard-î-Dînî*, *Hâdôkht Nask*, *Aogumadâchû*, *Chîdê-Avastâ-î-Gâsânî*, *Frâhang-î-Oîm-Aêvak*, *Sîrûzê* ; *Aûharmazd*, *Amêshaspend*, *Srôsh* (*hâdôkht*), *Bîhrâm*, *Khûrshêd* and *Mâh Yashts*; the *Nyâyêsh î Khûrshîd*, *Âvân*, and *Âtash*; the *Afrîngân î Dahmân*, *Gâthâ* and *Gâhâmbâr*. Of these the largest and most important books are the *Yasna*, the *Vendidad*, and the *Nirangîstân*.

II. The existing Pahlavi texts on religious subjects are:—The Dînkard, books III—IX, Bûndahîsh, Dâdistân-î-Dînî, Ravâ-yats including that of Hîmîd-î-Ashavahîstân, Vizîrkard-î Dînî, Selections of Zâdsparam, Shikandgûmânî Vizâr, Shâyast-lâ-Shâyast, Dînâ î Mainû î Khrat, Epistles of Mânûshchîhr, Ardâ Virâf Nâmê, Jâmâsp Nâmê, Zand î Bahman Yasht, Mâdgân î Yôsht î Fryân, Andarz î Atarôpât î Mâraspendân, Hakîkat î Rûzihâ, Pand Nâmê î Vazôrg Mitro î Bûkhtagân, Patît î Âtarôpât î Mâraspendân, Andarz î Hûdâvar î Dânak, Âfrîn î Shash Gâhânbar, Vâche aêchand î Âtarôpât î Mâraspendân, Mâdgân î Gajastê Abâlîsh, Mâdgân î Sî Rôz, Patît î Khûd, Mâdgân î Haft Ameshâspend, Admonitions to Mazdayasnians, Injunctions to Bêhdîns, Mâdgân î Mâh î Fravardîn Rû î Khûrdâd, Advice of a certain Man, Afrîn î Dâhmân, Stây î shnê î Drôn, Âfrîn î Ardâfravash, Andarz î Dâná Mard, Âshirvâd, Afrîn î Myazd, Andarz î Khûsrû î Kavâdân, Avar Chîm î Drôn, Sayings of Âtarô Frôbag and Bakht Afrîd, Âfrîngân Nîrang, Nâmstâyishnîh, Five Dispositions of Priests and Ten Admonitions, Afrîn î Vazôrgân, Afrîn î Gâhânbar Châshnî, Anecdote of Vâhrâm î Varzâvand, Dârû î Khûrsandîh, and Mâdgân î Yazdan.

III. The Pahlavi texts on miscellaneous subjects are:—The Social Code of the Parsees in Sassanian Times, Kâr Nâmê î Artakhshdar î Pâpakân, Yâdgâr î Zarîrân, Mâdgân î Khûsrû î Kavâdân and his Page, Frâhâng î Pahlavî, Forms of Pahlavi Epistles, Cities of the Land of Irân, Chatrang Nâmê, Dirakht î Asûrî, Form of marriage contract, and Wonders of the Land of Sîstân.

At the present stage of Iranian research, it is very difficult to ascertain the exact period or epoch of time wherein the Nasks had been committed to paper.* The speculative scholar runs through the arduous

* With regard to the age of the Gâthâs, the latest research of the American translator, the Rev. Dr. Lawrence Heyworth Mills,—whose indefatigable labours immortalize his name in the history of the Avesta literature—proves as follows:—

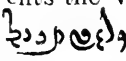
“The first is as to the probable age of the Gâthâs. As is seen, I have made the endeavour to place them as late as possible, and at the time of publishing I had reached the conclusion that they may date as late as about 1000 B. C., while also possibly so old as 1500 B. C. But since then I have ceased to resist the conviction, that the latter limit may be put further back. If they antedate the worship of Mithra (which is,

field without attaining to any satisfactory result. It has been believed by scholars who profess to be its adherents, that the Parsee Scriptures must have been in existence when the Indian *Vedas* were composed, if not even older. As to its Pahlavi version and gloss, we have enough evidence for tracing their beginning to the Arsacian monarchy, in the reign of *Narsih* or *Varhish* of the Dinkard (according to Greek writers Vologeses I.), and their completion to the illustrious sovereignty of Kûshrû Nôshirwân, the son of Kôbâd. As to the age of our present text, this may be easily traced back to the same time as that of the *Yasna* and the *Nîrangîstân*. It contains opinions of most of the old commentators on the latter work. The names of Afarg, Gôgôshnasp, Sôshâns, Mêdyô-Mâh, Dâd-Aûharmazda, Dâd-Farûkh, Kûshtan-Bûjîd (Kirâtan-Bûjîd), Mâh-Gôshnasp, Nishâhpûhr, Parîkh, and Rôshan, are common to both of them. According to the Phlavi Epistles of Mânûshchîhr, the author of the *Dâdas-tân-î-Dînî*, it was in the reign of Nôshirawân the Just, that all the books and commentaries referring to the *Avesta* were collected and revised after the downfall of Mazdak. This may have been the last revision, at all events, the last great one, for small emendations may have been made later. Alluding to this point, Dr. West observes that "the mention of Nîshâ-

however, almost incredible) they would appear to be the oldest written compositions which have reached us not inscribed on stone. But looking at all the facts, the ancient, or better the little altered, state in which our Aryan speech appears in them, in absence of Mithra, Haoma, and of the throng of Gods (?) which are common to the later *Avesta* and to the *Rigveda*, they seem to express a religious aspiration so bereft of superstition that it must have taken a very long time for it to have degenerated either for the first or for the second, time into the religion of Mithra, Haoma, and the rest, as we have it in the *Yashts* and in the *Rik*. But those deities were beyond a doubt very ancient indeed. If the Gâthâs antedated their cult, there is no telling how old they may be. The decision of criticism is to refrain from conjectures too closely limiting their age."

" If the history of human thought is of any importance, the *Avesta* claims a very prominent position in that history. It not only affords one of the oldest, if not the oldest, monument of Aryan speculation, but in view of its enormous influence upon later Jewish and Christian theology, it must justly claim a decisive place in the development of religion, and so even in the moulding destiny of the human soul. We have the gravest reason to believe that the entire change from the free-thinking Sadduceism to that orthodoxy which now underlies the Catholic Creed, was due to Parsiism which moulded Judaism under the modified name of Pharisaism. So far as I can see, no thorough examination of the Jewish theology can be completed without a thorough knowledge of the *Avesta* in its general complexion, and in many of its particular statements."

pûhr in Ep. I, IV, 15, 17, as the supreme officiating priest and councillor of king Khûsrâ Nôshiravân (A. D. 531-579), engaged apparently in writing commentaries on the Avesta, and as a commentator in the Pahlavi versions of the Vendidad and the Nîrangistân, leads us to infer that these works must have been revised since the middle of the 6th century".

At all events the Vendidad Nask, which corresponds to the nineteenth word , *drégubyo* in the *Ahuna Vairya* stanza, was very familiar to the Pahlavi translators and commentators of the Nasks as well as to the later writers of the Dînkard, the Dâdastân-i-Dînî, the Epistles of Manûshchîhr, and the Shâyast-lâ-Shâyast, who have often quoted in their books important passages from its Pahlavi version.

In order to distinguish the purely Pahlavi rendering from the explanatory parenthetical clauses, and glosses included in the text, I have introduced into brackets all those words or sentences which do not form part of the literal version of the Avesta. This separation will enable students to understand clearly the meaning attached to each Avesta expression in the Pahlavi translation; it will more especially help the Avesta students or teachers, in distinguishing from the Avesta text of the Vendidad the isolated Avesta citations, which are given by commentators as the bases of their opinions. In the absence of such an edition, Westergaard has formed sections by joining together two or more Avesta quotations which bear no connection; and, consequently, we observe in the third Edition of a Gujarati translation of the Vendidad, published last year, a laborious attempt to find out a connection in such sections as contain two or more incomplete Avesta clauses, which are quoted by commentators in their Pahlavi glosses. Such sections in Westergaard's text are, however, omitted by Prof. Darmesteter from his first English translation of the Vendidad, published in 1880. They form in Westergaard's edition, Fargard I., § 2, and parts of §§ 4, and 15; II., §§ 6, 20, and parts of § 40; IV., parts of §§ 1 and 10; V., parts of §§ 2 and 9; VII., parts of §§ 53-54.

With reference to the two schools of Avesta scholars, Dr. E. W. West's remarks are as follow :—

"Regarding those who look to the Sanskrit for assistance and those who prefer the Pahlavi, I think both may be wrong if they trust entirely

to the one assistant and reject the other. In Europe, I believe, this view is now generally admitted; so long as Pahlavi was considered something mysteriously complicated and difficult, a certain class of comparative philologists, who had discovered, and to a certain extent invented, what they called the laws of languages, looked upon Pahlavi with suspicion, because its laws did not harmonize with those of the languages to which they were accustomed; but, now that a good deal of order has been introduced into this seeming chaos, their opinion has greatly changed.—What are the laws of language? Merely certain rules, which we think we have ascertained, that explain a large number of ascertained facts; but they are all liable to exceptions. The fact is that the so-called laws had nothing to do with the formation of the language which arose from the perfectly arbitrary practice of millions of individuals, who thought of no law other than the necessity of making themselves understood by others as arbitrary as themselves.—The great point in Pahlavi has been to discover the causes of misreadings, and to convince oneself that the written form is the best guide to the original pronunciation when allowance is made for certain well-authenticated variations of the writing, the causes of which can be readily explained.—It has become evident to most scholars, as soon as they have satisfied themselves that Pahlavi can be read and translated with as much certainty as any other old language, that Pahlavi must be the best guide to the meaning of Avesta words, as the two languages have been in contact and are handed down together. Every instance of a Pahlavi explanation of an Avesta word being clearly wrong is an argument against the late origin of the Avesta (especially the Gathas) lately advocated by Darmesteter on rather one-sided evidence.”

The time has not yet arrived for a perfectly critical edition of this Pahlavi text, particularly of the long, difficult, and often ambiguous comments comprised in it, because the two MSS., *L*₄, transcribed in 1323, and *K*₁, written in 1324, of which Prof. Fr. von Spiegel made use in preparing his first edition of 1853, are still regarded as first-rate authorities extant for the original Pahlavi text of the Vendidad. They seem to have been written by the same person, and possibly

from the same original. "If two copies of independent descent from the MSS. of Sassanian times should be hereafter discovered," Dr. West observes, "they would probably enable us to reconstruct the text very nearly as it stood in those times; but if no such MS. exists, we shall never be able to ascertain how the text stood before A.D. 1200, and must be satisfied with the Indian MSS. we already possess." But it has now been ascertained, after the lapse of half a century, that the Zoroastrians in Persia possess no older copies of the Pahlavi Vendidad. Regarding the old MSS. neither K_1 nor L_1 , is complete at the beginning, while L_1 is slightly defective at the end. One-third of the text in the middle portion of K_1 is also very much damaged. The text of fargards I, § 1—III, § 14, and IV, § 29—V, § 26, is entirely missing from both these MSS., and had to be recovered by Dr. Spiegel from later copies, written about A. D. 1750—1758, in which the text of the old MSS. has slightly suffered from the emendations of successive copyists.

During the last fifty years considerable progress has been made, of course, in the study of Pahlavi, but the MS. authorities for the text of the Pahlavi Vendidad, have been increased only by the discovery of two MSS. about three centuries old. One of these, here called ML_1 , is a copy of K_1 written in A. Y. 963 at B̄haruch; the other, BU_1 , is a very similar copy of one of the old MSS., but its kolophon has been lost. With the assistance of these two intermediate copies I have corrected the text of the first five fargards contained in the MSS. of last century, and recovered that of the old MSS. in several places.

As I have been unable to consult K_1 , Dr. Spiegel's edition was treated by me as one of my old MS. authorities, with which I have compared collations of L_1 and ML_1 (which have been obtained from Europe), and the texts of BU_1 , PB_1 , ED_1 , NM_1 , RB_1 , etc. which were available to me at Bombay, as all of them, with the exception of BU_1 , belong to my father's library. The Pahlavi text is divided by me into sections in accordance with those in Prof. Karl Geldner's excellent new edition of the Avesta Vendidad, of which advance forms have been kindly forwarded to me from Berlin. The intermingled Pahlavi glosses or comments are separated from the pure translation and enclosed by brackets.

עו וְכִזְבֵּה מַלְאָכָאֵם בְּמַדְבָּרָאֵם טַמְאוּ שֶׁטֶם טָמֵא כְּמֵה שְׂאֵרָא וְ
 מִתְּרוּסָא כְּסָא :: שֶׁטֶם מִהֵא זֶלְסָל בְּמַדְבָּרָאֵם לִמְהֵא כִזְבֵּה עו מִהֵא וַאֲנֵהוּ
 טַמְאוּ שֶׁטֶם כֵּה סִפְפֵּה כֵּה מַדְבָּרָא טָמֵא וַאֲנֵהוּ עֲבָאֵרָא :: וְכִזְבֵּה
 מִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה כֵּה רַחֵל מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם טַמְאוּ בְּכִזְבֵּה
 מַלְאָכָאֵם טַמְאוּ בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה
 לִמְהֵרָא וְ מַדְבָּרָא וַאֲנֵהוּ ::

II חֵה מִיָּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה
 כְּסָאֵם מִהֵא בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה
 מִיָּה :: שֶׁטֶם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה בְּכִזְבֵּה לִמְהֵרָא כִזְבֵּה
 וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה מִיָּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה בְּכִזְבֵּה
 מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 וְכִזְבֵּה לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא
 מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא
 עו וַאֲנֵהוּ שֶׁטֶם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל
 מַדְבָּרָאֵם שֶׁטֶם עו מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם לִמְהֵרָא ::

III לִזְכֹּר וַאֲנֵהוּ מַלְאָכָאֵם כְּסָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 שֶׁטֶם בְּכִזְבֵּה מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם :: שֶׁטֶם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם [בְּכִזְבֵּה מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם] וַאֲנֵהוּ מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 מִיָּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא
 וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא לִמְהֵרָא
 וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם
 וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם וַאֲנֵהוּ כֵּה זֶלְסָל מַדְבָּרָאֵם

1. The old MSS. 30—2. The phrases enclosed in brackets have been struck out, possibly by a later copyist; but they are necessary for the sense.

۱۰۰ وایه وایه ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰

۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰

۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰
 ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰ ۱۰۰

These kolophons may be translated as follows :—

I. “ Completely finished³ with gratification, pleasure, and joy, this volume in the month of Tir in the year 554⁴, on the auspicious day of Srôsh, which was written by Artakhshîr, son of Vohûman, son of Rûzevêh, son of Shah-burzîn, son of Shah-mard (of whom may the soul be immortal!) from the manuscript of the immortal-souled high-priest Hômâst, son of Shâdân, who shares in the joys of Paradise, and is son of Aûharmazda. In the province of Sagistân it was written by the command of the teacher

1. The folio is torn away at these points. 2. The MSS. add ۱۰۰.

3. *Pavan frajâmînîd* in the sense of ‘fully ended’, where ‘pavan’ is used for ‘barâ’.

4. About the middle of 1205. As this date was written in Irân, it was probably counted from the 20th year of Yazdagard.

ever of great proficiency, of a beautiful body, and from a family worthy of praise, (of whom may the soul be immortal!) Mâh-dâd, son of Âtarô-vêh, the leader, out of an accumulation of whose wealth it was done for Mâh-yâr, son of Mâh-mitrô, a priest from India¹, from the district of Aûchak which is located on the bank of the water of Sînd, which in the religious writings is called the *Veh-Rud* 'Good River.' He lived for six years in the company of the priests of Sagistân, and any religious matter taught to him came through him to India¹. Likewise, this book of the Vendidâd with commentary, came to this quarter (*kôstê*) from him, and was obtained by him from there² as a righteous gift (*ashôddâd*). The leader of those several (priests) who lived that day in that quarter, was Shah-mard, son of Mâh-yâr, the high-priest; the Shah-mard, son of Mâh-yâr, son of Shah-zâd, son of Mitrô-jiv³, revised this volume and made it exact."

II. "On the day of Spendârma⁴ of the month of Fravardîn, I, the humble one, who am the servant of the Religion, Rûstâm, son of Mitrô-âvân, son of Marzapân, son of Dehishnê-yâr, the high-priest, who have come into this country of the Hindûs, wrote this copy, for my own relation, of the Avesta and Zand of the nineteenth word of the Yathâ-Ahû-Vairyô, which they call *drégubyô*, and the name of the Nask is the Vendidâd. They shall always read it; and of every one who reads it, or directs its use, or keeps it, I desire (even for us who wrote it), from the readers who will read over this manuscript, that they shall respect us by their remembrance of us, and they shall honour us after death through penitential prayers on our behalf. May they in person become of good repute in this world, and their souls righteous in the next."

III. "I, the servant⁴ of the Religion, the *âirpat-zâdê*⁵ Mitrô-âvân, son of Kai-Khûsrû, son of Mitrô-âvân, son of Spend-dâd, son of Mitrô-âvân, son of Marzapân, son of Vâhrâm (who have been in this country of the Hindûs), wrote this copy from the manuscript of the priest Rûstâm, son of Mitrô-âvân, and wrote it on account of [Zâhl Sangan of Kûmbâyat]. It is written for the share of righteousness on account of the love of the soul; and as it is written by my humble self for the restitution of sin, reward of good works, and love of the soul, so, from the

1. Or "those in India", "the Zoroastrian inhabitants in India." 2. Sagistan.

3. Mêhri. 4. "A staunch follower". 5. 'Born of a priestly family.'

readers who will read over this manuscript, of every one who shall read it, of every one who shall keep it, of every one who shall make use of it, and of every one who shall make a copy from it, I who am the writer desire that they shall respect us by their remembrance of us, and they shall honour us after (our) death through their penitential prayers on our behalf. I have written it just as stated. May he be immortal, the priest Kai-Khûsrûi,¹ by whom the order was given for writing it. May every one who shall read it, honour him as worthy of an immortal soul, and may every one who shall keep this volume, and every one who shall read it, regard [Zâhl Sangan² of Kûmbâyat] as worthy of heavenly felicity; (they being the two) who (ordered) me to write it on account of righteousness and, moreover, for the love [of the soul.]”

“ Likewise I, having gone and written this volume on the day of Dîn of the month of Tir in the year 693 of Yazdagard,³ king of kings, who was Yazdagard, son of Shatrô-yâr, of the descendants of Aûharmazda in the country of the Hindus, in the district of Kûmbâyat; I, the servant of the Religion, and son of one of the most famous priests, Mitrô-âvân, son of Kai-Khûsrûi, revised this volume to make it correct, on account of righteousness and for the love of the soul. *Nâisîmî daêvô*:⁴ ‘I scorn the demons, with those most demoniacal ones’. *Âêvô pañtâo yô ashahê êspê anyâeshâm apañtâm*: ‘One only is the path of righteousness, all those others are pathlessness.’ *Ashem* : Righteousness.....”⁵

The history told in these three kolophons is that a manuscript of the Vendidad with Pahlavi, written by Hômast Shâdân, was copied in 1205 in the province of Sîstân, by Ardashîr Bahman, for Mâh-yâr Mâh-mitrô to take with him back to Aûchak near the river Indus. This copy was

1. The writer's father.

2. Three other MSS. were also written by the same copyist for him.

3. About the middle of A. D. 1324.

4. The beginning words of the Yasna, Chap. XII.

5. “ The oldest Pahlavi manuscript known to be extant consists of several fragments of papyrus recently found in a grave in the Fayum district in Egypt, and now in the Royal Museum in Berlin; it is supposed to have been written in the eighth century. Next to this after a long interval come four MSS. written on Indian paper, all by the same hand, in A. D. 1323-1324. They are two copies of the Yasna and two of the Vendidad, containing the Avesta with its Zand or Pahlavi Translation and commentary; two of these old MSS. are now preserved in Copenhagen, one in London, and one in Bombay.” (*Vide* ‘Introduction,’ S. B. E. Vol. V., p. XXI.)

transcribed by Rustam Mêhrbân shortly after his emigration into India, which must have been after A. D. 1269, in which year he copied the *Ardâ Virâf Nâmê* in Irân, and finally *K*₁ was copied from his transcript, in Cambay in A.D. 1324, by his great-grand nephew Mêhrbân Kaî-Khûsrû.

According to Dr. West:—"L¹, (called L. in this edition), is No. 4 in the India Office Library in London, and was brought by Guise from Surat, where he was chief surgeon from 1788 to 1795, during which time he obtained several MSS. from the widow of Dastûr Dârâb of Surat, the well-known teacher of Anquetil de Perron. This MS. contained originally more than 304 folios written 15 lines to the page, but folios 1-35 and 57-165 (containing fargards I. 1—III. 5 and IV. 7—VII. 33) have been lost and replaced by modern folios written by two copyists of the last century. One or two further folios have also been lost after folio 304 which now ends the MS., so that the text of fargard XXII. 5-8 is missing, together with the kolophon. In the lower margin of folio 301 *b*, which was formerly misplaced at the end of the MS., a corrupt Persian-Pahlavi date has been written, probably by the later copyist of the last century, and is intended to be read as follows:—*Sanah shash sad va haftâd* (*panjâh* is an error) *va dô*, 'the year six hundred and seventy-two.'" [This date has been derived from the Pahlavi kolophon attached to PB., which gives "Samvat 1378, A. Y. 692" as the date of the completion of L₁, which is equal to the Persian date 672 after the 20th year of Yazdagard. The age of L. has also been ascertained from an intrinsic evidence.] "Both Spiegel and Westergaard have noticed that the original handwriting in this MS. closely resembles that in *K*₁ and in the *Yasna* MS. *K*₅, both written by Mîhrbân Kaî-Khûsrû in 1323-24, who also finished the *Yasna* MS. *J*₂ (now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford) in 1323. As a collotype facsimile of this last MS. has been recently published, the handwritings in L₁ and *J*₂ have now been compared in a satisfactory manner, and there can no longer be any doubt about the identity of the writer. From various existing kolophons it is known that Mîhrbân Kaî-khûsrû finished a copy of the *Ardâ Virâf-nâmak* and *Mâdîgân-i Yôst* i Fryâno on 8th November 1321, a copy of the first part of the *Vishtâsp-shâh-nâmak* on 4th July, and of the second part on 10th October 1322, besides finishing *J*₂ on 26th January

שלם מן כל ב' אש ב' ושתים ו' טעמו ו' וכל מן כ' ב' טעמו ו' ב' טעמו ו' ב'
ו' טעמו ב' חתום ב' טעמו ו' ב' טעמו ו' טעמו ו' טעמו ו' טעמו
..... לרשו קטן של אש ו' טעמו:

[and so on, as in K, kol. III., reading *Ardashir*.....]

instead of *Kâi-Khûsrû*]

אויסער שפילע שפען און גוטע מענטשן :: מיר ווארען אונזערע שפילערע שפילערע
..... :: וועט זיין אונזערע וועט זיין אונזערע שפילערע שפילערע

۱. واند ۱۴ نفره والدین و ۳۰ نفره معلمان هم این بدایه بنیادین و :: مع ۱۴ نفر

[illegible]

کاونسرا کاوس دیڈلے ب مرسلسر و مرسلسر کف و مرسلسر ب

as in K₁, kol. III, to end [עו טטו אש] :: [אשטו אש] ::

..... نعم : {سنددے ہے۔ وسعاً؟.....} :: [

“I, the servant of the Religion, the *airpat-zâdê* Ardâshîr, son of Magûpat, son of Zivâ, son of Vikâ,^a a descendant³ of Ardâshîr, son of Râm, son of Kâmdîn, son of Shatrôyâr, son of Nêryôsang, son of Shah-mard, son of Shatrôyâr, son of Vâhrâm, son of Magûpat, son of Aûhar-mazdyâr, son of *airpat* Râmyâr, have written it. It is written on account of the love of the soul. [And so on, as in K₁, kol. III, to] ... they shall honour us after death. I have written it just as stated. May the *airpat* Ardâshîr be of immortal soul . . . May every one, who shall read it, honour him as an immortal soul; and every one who shall keep this volume . . . on account of righteousness . . . Written on the day of Srôsh, in the month of Shahrîvar, in the year 963^b

1. Old MSS. have ۱۵—2. instead of the usual ۱۶—3. Because three more generations are wanted to fill up the interval of about 180 years between the two Ardashirs.—4. About the middle of 1594, the date of its completion. There is another date in the introduction to ML., which shows that it was begun on the day of Khurshid in the month of Din in the year 957 of Yazdagard (A.D. 1588) in the city of Bharuch. It is clear that the copyist *a'rpāt* Ardashir transcribed ML. direct from K₁.

Naorûz, son of Dastur Rûstakhma (Rustam), son of Âirpat Varâhrâm, surnamed *Sanjânê*, and finished on the day of Âûharmazda in the month of Tishtar. It comprises, besides the first two kolophons of K₁, the following additional matter regarding the MS. L₄, whereof I give the text below:—











[illegible]

III. "I, the servant of the Religion, *airpat-zâdê* Mitrô-âvân, son of Kaî-Khûsrûi, son of Mitrô-âvân, son of Spend-dâd, have (completely) written this book of the *Javît-Shêdâ-Dâd* with its *Zand* on the day of Khûrdâd of the month of the *vahîjak* Âvân in the year 692 after the era of Yazdagard (III), king of kings, a descendant of Aûharmazda, a descendant of king Yazdagard (II). They shall always read it; and from the readers who will read over this manuscript, I, who have written it, desire of every one who reads it and directs for its use, that they shall respect us by their remembrance of us, and they shall honour us after our death by penitential prayers on our behalf. May they in person become illustrious in this world, and their souls pious in the next.

[illegible]

kâyâm Sulatân Shrî Gayâsudîne râjyam paripanthayatî tyevam kâle Irân jamîn deshât samâyâta Pârasî dnyâtiya âchârya-Kaî-Shusravasutah-âchârya-Mihiravânasya bahutaram mânânam kâgalam likhâpanamcha pradâya Pârasî *thava** Sânganasuta *thava** Châhilêna punyârtham etasya pârshvât idam pustakam likhâpitam Jvad-Dêv-Dâd-Janda-nâmâyam kô pi pustakamidam rakshati pathati tena *thava** Châhîlasya pûrvajânânam muktâtmanâm tathâ êtasya nimittam punyam karanîyam.”

“ In Samvat year 1378, Âshvina Shudda 14th, Saturday, Parsi era 692, in the month Ávân, on the day Avirdâd, in the vicinity of the Sacred Atash-Behrâm at Nausâri, when His Highness Sultan Gayasudin was extending his kingdom, the preceptor Kaî-Shushrava of the Parsee race, son of Mihirvân (who is worthy of more honour), came from the land of Irân, and wrote this book called the Zand of the Jvad-Dev-Dâd for the sake of the merit of the soul of *thava** Châhila, son of *thava** Sângana. Whosoever keeps this book, and whosoever reads this, will do honour to the immortal souls of the ancestors of *thava** Châhila.”

The Pahlavi and Sanskrit kolophons in PB. strike me with some points of interest to philologists. I briefly mention two of them, *viz.* (1) as to the person or persons intended by the names  of Kambay, referring to the employer of the copyist; and (2) as to Kaî Khûsrû, son of Mêhrbân, who came from Iran at the time when *Sulatân Shrî Gayâsudîne râjyam paripanthayatî*, “Sultan Gayâsudîn extended his dominion.” The names  (according to Sanskrit  or , occur in the kolophons of K₅ and J₂, written by the same copyist the year before he completed K₁. In K₅ we have  in J₂ , and in PB. —Different readings of these names are suggested by different copyists; but they enable us to prove that  and  were two distinct persons, and that the former was the son of the latter. These names can be read (1) *Zâhl*, *Chuhâl* or *Chahâr*, and *Chahîl*; and (2) *Sangan*, *Dîngûn*, *Sûgûn* for *Sûdgûn*, and *Sîngûn* for *Sîmgûn* (‘of silver colour’). As to *Zâhl* compare the Persian proper name of  *Zâl*, the father of *Rustam*.

The European view that *Chahîlsing* may be the name of a Rajput prince for whom the copy was prepared, is contradicted by the *Rôz-Nâme* cited above. From the existing kolophons of old MSS. we learn that there are two copies of the *Yasna* and two of the *Vendidâd*, and all these four MSS. were written in A. D. 1323-1324 by a Parsee priest who had immigrated from Persia, and all four were written for a rich Zoroastrian, probably a *Bêhdîn* named Zâhl Sangan. Regarding the allusion (I) to Sultân Gayâsuddîn, Elphinstone tells us in his "History of India," Vol. II, p. 55, that this Sultan, whose proper name was Gâzi Khan, son of a Turki slave by an Indian mother, was first governor of the Panjâb; he rebelled against the converted Hindu Khusrû Khan, who having murdered his master Mubârik Khilji, had assumed the vacant throne of Delhi. Ghazi Khan, having put an end to the life of that usurper on 22nd August 1321, was proclaimed king under the title of Gheiasuddîn Toghlak. He perished in February, 1325. (Comp. Westergaard's Introduction to the 'Zend Avesta,' Vol. I., p. 11.)

D. D. P. S.

•

THE PAHLAVI VENDIDAD.

وَأَمَّا فِي الْقَضَاءِ

FARGARD I.

[illegible]

1. For numbering the sections I have used Prof. Geldner's numbers in his Avesta text of the Vendidad. The Pahlavi Translator's glosses and citations in each section are placed within brackets, and punctuated by me. The mark ° = a semicolon, and ∙ = a full stop. A point below a letter denotes that the letter is omitted or has dropped out of the old MSS. Regarding L., ML., BU., PB., SP., &c. *vide* 'Abbreviations.' The text of sections 1—6 in BU. is written on modern folios.—2.

So ML.; PB., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭩𐭪𐭫𐭬—3. 𐭡𐭮𐭱𐭲 𐭠𐭣
𐭠𐭣 in latter copies.—4. BU. here adds
𐭡𐭮𐭱𐭲—5. 𐭠𐭣 in BU., ML.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in SP.,
NM., PB., &c.—6. All 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭩𐭪𐭫𐭬—7. So
in most of the copies; SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥
—8. *Kilāntan* in ML.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭩𐭪𐭫𐭬 𐭠𐭣
𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭩𐭪𐭫𐭬 𐭠𐭣 in BU.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭩𐭪𐭫𐭬 in
SP. and the rest of the MSS.—9. SP.
𐭠𐭣𐭥—10. Comp. Maīnu-î-Khrat IX, 𐭠.

[illegible]

୩୯ in ML., NM., BH.; ୪୯ in BU., SP.;
 ୪୯ is *pavan tak* or *tag* meaning ‘quick-
 ly,’ ‘swiftly’; ୬୯ in PB., ED.—9.
 Better 𑂔𑂗𑂢𑂰 for the Av. 𐭥𐭣𐭮𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥;
 𑂔𑂗𑂢𑂰𑂓 in SP.—10. *Sakhún*, Pers.
 سځن; or comp. Pers. دځل ‘a drum.’—
 11. ML., BU., SP. ୫୫; PB., BH., ED.
 ୬୫—12. Pahl. *tabúrê* = Pers. طَبُورِ ‘a
 guitar’; or comp. بَاقَر ‘a drum.’—13. So
 BU., ML.; ୭୫ in SP.—14. All 𑂔𑂗𑂢𑂰
 for 𑂔𑂗𑂢𑂰—15. ML., BU., SP. 𑂔𑂗𑂢𑂰

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

1. Om. in ML., BU., SP.—2. So in NM., BH.; 𐬨𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 in ML., BU., SP., PB. — 3. So most of the MSS.; BH. and ED. 𐬨𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀.—4. ML., BU., SP. 𐬨 — 5. BH. 𐬨𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀 𐬨𐬀; the rest 𐬨𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀 — 6. ML., BU., NM., ED. 𐬨; SP., PB., BH. 𐬨 — 7. Several MSS. including ML., BU., SP., contain the Pahl. translation of the Avesta glosses which form § 14 in Geldner, and § 15 in Westergaard; but I have distinguished here the Pahl. comment from the Pahl. translation of the Avesta gloss, by enclosing the latter in parentheses.—8. For 𐬨𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀 ML.,

BU., SP. ၂၈၁—၇. ၃၁၁၁ in ML.,
BU., SP. Later copies ၁၁၁၁ —
10. So ML., BU.; ၃၁၁၁ in SP.—11.
၂၈၁၁ ၃၁၁၁ ၁၁၁၁ in the later copies.—
12. The words may be corrected
thus: ၂၈၁၁, ၁၁၁၁ ၁၁၁၁ *yemātānd*
naksānkār va dēlgan. According to the
MSS. *snēkhār va tagrag*. ML., BU.,
၁၁၁၁ ၁၁၁၁; SP. ၁၁၁၁ ၁၁၁၁ —13.
၁၁ in BH., ED.; the rest ၁၁—14. So
ML., BU.; SP. ၁၁၁၁

ML, BU. **אמנות**

several MSS.—5. So ML., BU., &c.; but wanting in SP.—6. سَلَامٌ in ML., SP., BU., PB., RB.—7. So in PB., RB.; سَلَامٌ in SP.; سَلَامٌ in ML., BU. Firdaosi خداوند شمشیر و گجاء و نكین — 8. All سَلَامٌ—9. سَلَامٌ in ML. and several MSS.; سَلَامٌ in BU., NM., SP.

14 ספרו פ' ראש בבבא וס' שו"ל לסמוך כ' שו"ל לסמוך
ב' ושם חת' וז' ללמודה' לו חת' שו"ל כ' ב' מלמד-ס' לש':
שו"ל חת' בשם שו"ל מלמד-ס' ב' כ' מלמד-ס' ר' כ' מלמד-

in ML.—4. *Dōshashinō* for the Av. *Zawshō* 'wish,' 'pleasure.'—5. The words from འཇུག་པོ་ to འཇུག་པོ་ are wanting in ML.

14. [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]

15. [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]

16. [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]

17. [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]

18. [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]
 [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو] [سپنته مینو]

1. As the Pahlavi translator's commentary which follows this passage, is literally contained in para. 10, it is

therefore here omitted. The variants, too, are not repeated.

وانو [اک سبک سبک واک¹ کد سوسو سبک ځکلاو²] : سبک کد د کسبک³
 [کاسه ورو⁴ سبک واک سبک سبک ورو⁵ واک سبک کد ب سبک] سبک
 ځکلاو⁶ سبک سبک [سبک سبک سبک] : سبک کد د ورو⁷ واک سبک⁸
 واک کد ب سبک سبک : سبک کد ب ورو⁹ واک کد د واک سبک¹⁰
 واک [کاسه سبک واک سبک¹¹ سبک کد واک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک
 واک سبک] : سبک سبک¹² سبک واک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک
 واک سبک واک سبک واک سبک [سبک سبک سبک] : سبک سبک¹³
 سبک سبک واک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک
 سبک سبک¹⁴ سبک سبک واک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک
 سبک سبک¹⁵ سبک سبک واک سبک واک سبک سبک واک سبک
 [سبک واک¹⁶ کد سوسو سبک ځکلاو¹⁷] :

30 واک کد ب سبک سبک سبک د سبک سبک سبک سبک واک¹⁸
 [سبک سبک واک¹⁹ واک کد ب سبک سبک سبک واک کد د واک سبک]

1. ML., BU., SP. ۳—2. So in ML.; BU. دکد سبک; SP. دکد سبک; the rest دکد سبک—3. So in BU., ML., SP.; ځکد in PB., RB. It may be *zaf-dard*, *zaf-dari*, or *zaphiri* "one affected with some chronic disease." Mod. Persian زرفان 'a decrepit old man'—4. ML., BU., PB., *setânak*; سبک *sakhtāk* in SP.; it may be read *sînak*, *sakhtân*—5. سبک *siftak* (Pers. سفتر) in ML., BU., BII., etc.; SP. دسبک *dripak* for the Av. *driwish*—6. SP. ځکد; ML., BU. and the rest ځکد—7. The Pahl. rendering of the Av. واک سبک is here wanting in all MSS., but it is given in § 37 in BU.

واک سبک. The Av. *vîzlâtak-rishk*, (Mod. Pers. وژوادم 'to excite';) meaning 'one who excites jealousy or promotes quarrels'.—8. *khûnzad* in later MSS.; ML., BU., SP. سبک—9. ML., BU. واک سبک; SP. سبک *sakht*—10. واک سبک in all.—11. BU., SP. سبک; ML., &c. سبک—12. So in ML., BU., &c.; SP. سبک—13. BU., ML. سبک—14. سبک in ML.—15. Fol. by سبک in ML.—16. ML., BU., SP. سبک—17. ML., SP. سبک—18. Pers. کوی *kûi*.

سپه کاه مریه وایه دایه وایه [۱۱] .: لید مدوت به کدسره ۱ قید و دسره ۲
کاه سکهژ سپه تراسه کدسره ۳ قید و ۴ وایه سکهژ سسره ۵ راس قید دایه وایه
[س ۶ وایه کد سسره لید ۷ کاه] .:

38 سسره وایه کد ب دایه سسره کدسره د کس سسره سسره وایه
وایه [سسره وایه] وایه کد ب کسره سسره سسره وایه کد د وایه
س .: سسره وایه کد د دایه سسره وایه ۵ ب کدسره د کس سسره طه
به وایه وایه سسره سسره سسره وایه کد ب کسره سسره سسره وایه
کد د وایه سسره ۷ [سسره کدسره کاه وایه سسره کاه وایه
کاه وایه سسره ۸] .: سسره سسره وایه سسره وایه سسره لید وایه
وایه سسره سسره ب کسره .: سسره سسره ۹ کد د وایه سسره ۱۰ کاه وایه ۱۱
قید [سسره سسره ۱۲] راس وایه وایه [سسره قید وایه] راس
سسره وایه ۱۳ سسره وایه ۱۴ کاه سسره وایه وایه سسره وایه وایه سسره
وایه وایه سسره وایه سسره وایه ب سسره ۱۵ کاه وایه وایه
وایه وایه لید وایه سسره وایه وایه وایه وایه وایه وایه وایه وایه
وایه سسره ۱۶ وایه وایه وایه وایه ۱۷ وایه سسره قید وایه سسره
لید وایه وایه وایه وایه وایه .:

39 قید وایه د کسره د وایه سسره وایه .: کاه کاه وایه وایه

1. For the Av. سسره; later MSS.

2. So in ML., BU., SP.—3. SP. سسره—4.

BU., &c.; SP. سسره—5. ML., BU. omit وایه.

6. ML., BU. omit وایه.

7. ML., BU., SP. طه—8. So in ML.,

BU.; سسره in SP.; سسره in PB.,

ED., RB.—9. After this word SP.

has سسره—10. کد وایه in § 30—

11. Several copies سسره for the Av.

12. ML., SP. سسره; وایه.

13. So all MSS., except

SP. سسره and ML. سسره—14.

SP. سسره; ML., BU., سسره—15.

ML., BU. سسره; SP. سسره—16, ML.

BU. سسره وایه; BU. سسره وایه;

NM. سسره وایه—17. سسره وایه

in SP.

𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭
[𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭² 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭³ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁴]

43 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭
𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 [𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁵ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁶]
𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁷ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁸ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭⁹ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭¹⁰ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭¹¹ 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭¹²
𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭
𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭

𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭

𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭

𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭

𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭



1. 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 in ML., BU., SP.—2.

Chákhraṇák, Sanskrit *Chakravák*.—3.

𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 in NM.; 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 in ML., BU., SP.

—4. All 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭—5. So in ML., BU.,

&c.; 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 in PB., BH.—6. 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭

in ML., BU., SP., BH.; 𐭮𐭲𐭭𐭮𐭲𐭭 in the

later copies.—7. Om. in ML., BU., SP.

כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ וְ כֹהֲנֵיכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ¹ [שֶׁ כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ
לִפְנֵימֶיךָ וְ עַל כֵּךְ] : מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ כֵּךְ
וְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ ² שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ כֵּךְ וְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ
מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ וְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ] לִפְנֵימֶיךָ
וְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ] :

13 מִיָּדְכֶם וְ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם : כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ
עַל כֵּךְ וְ כֹהֲנֵיכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם [שֶׁ כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ
מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם] : מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ כֵּךְ
לִפְנֵימֶיךָ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ כֵּךְ
וְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ] :

14 מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ⁷ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ] וְ מִיָּדְכֶם
לִפְנֵימֶיךָ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם] שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ מִיָּדְכֶם
מִיָּדְכֶם : כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ⁸ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ]
וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ⁹ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ¹⁰ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ]
וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ¹¹ לִפְנֵימֶיךָ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ¹² [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ]
מִיָּדְכֶם ¹³ וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ¹⁴ [שֶׁ עַל כֵּךְ] וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ¹⁵ :
וְ מִיָּדְכֶם ¹⁶ וְ מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם

1. כָּהֵן עַל כֵּךְ in all copies including BU.—2. BU., ED., and PB. מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ; ML. מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם ; ML. מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם is inserted in ML., while מִיָּדְכֶם מִיָּדְכֶם is inadvertently struck out in BU.—3. שֶׁ עַל in ML., BU.; שֶׁ עַל in SP.—4. מִיָּדְכֶם in BU., ML., SP.—5. So in all, but SP. מִיָּדְכֶם—6. לִפְנֵימֶיךָ in ML., BU., and SP.—7. SP. מִיָּדְכֶם ; BU. מִיָּדְכֶם ; ML. מִיָּדְכֶם—8. BU.

מִיָּדְכֶם ; SP. מִיָּדְכֶם ; ML. מִיָּדְכֶם—9. SP. מִיָּדְכֶם ; ML., BU. מִיָּדְכֶם—10. BU., ML. מִיָּדְכֶם or מִיָּדְכֶם ; SP. מִיָּדְכֶם. The meaning is 'alone (*uératák*) by one person.'—11. ML., BU. מִיָּדְכֶם—12. So BU., ML., SP. Better מִיָּדְכֶם in the later MSS.—13. Om. in ML., BU.—14. BH. מִיָּדְכֶם—15. מִיָּדְכֶם in PB., NM., ED., RB.; BU., ML., SP. מִיָּדְכֶם—16. מִיָּדְכֶם in SP.; מִיָּדְכֶם in BU., ML.

1. ۱۰۰۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۲. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۳. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۴. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۵. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۶. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۷. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۸. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۹. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۰. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۱. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۲. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۳. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۴. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۵. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۶. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
 ۱۷. ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰

1. NM. adds ۱۰۰۰—2. ۱۰۰۰ in ML.,
 BU., SP.—3. ۱۰۰۰ in ML., BU.—
 4. ۱۰ in NM.—5. So in BU., ML.,
 NM., BH., ED.; ۱۰۰۰ in
 SP., PB., RB.—6. So ML.; SP. BU.
 ۱۰۰—7. ۱۰۰ in BU., ML., SP.;
 ۱۰ in RB.; ۱۰۰ in ED., BH.;—8. ۱۰۰
 in SP., BU.; ۱۰۰ in ML.—9. The
 Huzvaresh equivalent for *Mard-būd*, the
 name of one of the commentators—10.

Hamkerfē.—11. All copies ۱۰۰ for ۱۰۰
 12. *Sār* in ML., BU., RB.; ۱۰۰ in
 SP., and ۱۰۰ in PB., ED.—13. Om.
 in ML., SP., BU.—14. ۱۰ in ML., BU.,
 SP.; ۱۰ in some later copies.—15. SP.
 ۱۰—16. So ML., BU., SP., RB.;
 PB., ED., NM. ۱۰—17. ۱۰ in
 BU., RB., ED., NM.; ۱۰ in
 SP.; ۱۰ in ML.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100.

1. Om. in L.—2. L. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

bably be 11. This passage occurs in Vend. XVI, 15.—5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

17 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥

18 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥

19 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥

20 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥
𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥

1. L. adds 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥—2. BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 *dézánih*; L., SP., PB. 𐭠𐭣𐭥. From Vd. V, 49, which is the same Avesta, it appears that 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in L. ought to be 𐭠𐭣𐭥, and 𐭠𐭣𐭥 = Pahl. 𐭠𐭣𐭥, therefore 𐭠𐭣𐭥 ought to be Pahl. *pérámún aē dahēnd* (or 𐭠𐭣𐭥 *dahānd*.) The forms 𐭠𐭣𐭥 and 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in Vd. V, 49, seem to be merely corruptions of 𐭠𐭣𐭥 which would best express the conjunctive verb 𐭠𐭣𐭥, but the word 𐭠𐭣𐭥 or 𐭠𐭣𐭥 *haná* shows that the Pahl. writer meant to use a conditional form which ought to be

𐭠𐭣𐭥 = *aē-dahēnd*—3. L., NM. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥; BU., SP., PB. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 = Mod. Pers. *an abode*, “a house.”—4. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in L.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in SP.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in BU., PB.—5. So in several MSS.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in NM.; 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in L.—6. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in all, but SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—7. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in all.—8. All 𐭠𐭣𐭥—9. All 𐭠𐭣𐭥—10. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in all; *aē-kār-i-zyam* “this is my work,” *ae-kāri-zakham* “this is a fatal stroke unto me,” *aē-kālī-zyam* “this is my will.”—11. So in NM., PB., BH.; L. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥; BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—12. So in BU., SP., PB., NM.; L. omits 𐭠𐭣𐭥.

سپهری که د تروکرماد' ظاهرو و سراسر د سراسر سراسر
 راست که سراسر² :

23 سراسر د سراسر د سراسر سراسر : که سراسر که
 سراسر که د سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر [سراسر سراسر و
 سراسر] : سراسر تراسر سراسر سراسر که سراسر سراسر
 سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر و سراسر د سراسر [سراسر
 سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر⁵ سراسر و سراسر سراسر] سراسر که
 که د سراسر د سراسر سراسر [سراسر سراسر⁴ سراسر] سراسر
 که که د سراسر که د سراسر سراسر [سراسر سراسر⁵ سراسر
 که سراسر] :

24 سراسر که سراسر که که د سراسر⁶ سراسر سراسر
 سراسر⁷ سراسر سراسر و سراسر سراسر [سراسر سراسر سراسر⁸]
 سراسر که سراسر سراسر⁹ سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر
 سراسر سراسر سراسر¹⁰ سراسر که د سراسر سراسر¹¹ سراسر :
 25 که سراسر که سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر سراسر که د
 سراسر سراسر که د سراسر سراسر که د سراسر سراسر [سراسر
 سراسر سراسر د سراسر سراسر] سراسر سراسر سراسر و سراسر
 سراسر¹² که سراسر د سراسر سراسر¹³ سراسر د سراسر سراسر¹⁴ سراسر که

1. NM. adds سراسر—2. So in L., NM.;
 سراسر که in SP., PB.—3. سراسر in all.
 —4. سراسر in BU.—5. سراسر in PB.;
 سراسر *av-dêchêshnô* in L., NM.—6. سراسر
 in all.—7. BU. سراسر سراسر—8. سراسر
 سراسر in L., BU., NM.—9. BU.,
 L., سراسر; NM. سراسر—10. ML., BU. سراسر
 سراسر—11. So in NM., PB., RB.; سراسر

in L., BU., SP.—12. So BU., PB.,
 SP.; L. om.—13. The passage from
 the 2nd. *سراسر* in line 18 to سراسر
 in para. 29, with its Avesta text, is omit-
 ted here in L., NM., BU., PB., &c., and
 inserted after the words *سراسر سراسر* in
 Vend. III, para. 32 of the Avesta text.
 This error was probably due to the
 misplacement of a folio in the MS. from
 which L. was copied.—14. Mod. Pers.
 سراسر 'the master of a family,' a beloved.'

[illegible]

—9. L. $\hat{\text{y}}$; BU. $\hat{\text{y}}$ —10. BU. $\hat{\text{y}}$
—11. BU., SP. $\hat{\text{y}}$; L. $\hat{\text{y}}$; PB.
—12. L. $\hat{\text{y}}$; the rest $\hat{\text{y}}$
—13. L. $\hat{\text{y}}$; the rest $\hat{\text{y}}$ —14. L. $\hat{\text{y}}$
—15. *Asín-i-tápté*.—16. BU., PB. have
—17. L., NM. $\hat{\text{y}}$ —18. $\hat{\text{y}}$ in
L.; $\hat{\text{y}}$ in NM., SP., PB.

۱۹ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۱۹ مەلەوا] :: ۲۰ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۲۰ مەلەوا] :: ۲۱ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۲۱ مەلەوا] ::

34 ۳۴ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۴ مەلەوا] :: ۳۵ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۵ مەلەوا] :: ۳۶ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۶ مەلەوا] ::

35 ۳۵ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۵ مەلەوا] :: ۳۶ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۶ مەلەوا] :: ۳۷ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۷ مەلەوا] :: ۳۸ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۸ مەلەوا] :: ۳۹ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۹ مەلەوا] :: ۴۰ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۴۰ مەلەوا] ::

36 ۳۶ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۶ مەلەوا] :: ۳۷ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۷ مەلەوا] :: ۳۸ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۸ مەلەوا] :: ۳۹ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۳۹ مەلەوا] :: ۴۰ مەلەوا سەن لێ وەستەتەن سەن لێ وەستەتەن [۴۰ مەلەوا] ::

1. 1. in all.—2. L., BU. ۳۴ مەلەوا —3. BU. ۳۴ مەلەوا —4. BU., PB., ED. ۳۴ مەلەوا —5. Om. in BU.—6. L., BU. ۳۴ مەلەوا —7. SP. ۳۴ مەلەوا —8. ۳۴ مەلەوا —9. ۳۴ مەلەوا up to ۳۴ مەلەوا om. in all. —10. ۳۴ مەلەوا in L., BU., SP.—11. L. ۳۴ مەلەوا; BU. ۳۴ مەلەوا —12. L. ۳۴ مەلەوا; BU., SP. ۳۴ مەلەوا —13. SP. ۳۴ مەلەوا —

14. All ۳۴ مەلەوا. Here ۳۴ seems to be the literal rendering of the final. ۳۴ مەلەوا in the Av. expression ۳۴ مەلەوا; BU. om. ۳۴ مەلەوا —15. L., NM. have ۳۴ —16. BU., L., SP. ۳۴ مەلەوا; NM. ۳۴ مەلەوا; better ۳۴ مەلەوا in PB., RB.— PB. ۳۴ مەلەوا —18. All om. ۳۴ مەلەوا

[illegible][illegible]

1. L., SP. ၂၃; BU. ၂၃; ED., PB. ၂၃—2. ၂၃ in PB. for ၂၃ in L., SP., BU.—3. So L., PB., ED.; ၂၃ in BU., SP.—4. L., BU. ၂၃; SP. ၂၃; ၂၃ in PB., BH.—5. BU. om. ၂၃ ၂၃—6. Om. in BU.—7. So L., BU.; SP. ၂၃—8. *Kerm bará vashtamánéd*; ၂၃ om. in L., SP.—9. L., BU. ၂၃; SP. ၂၃; ED., PB., RB., NM.

[illegible]

מסרל דנו וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי :: לְאִלֵּי דְנוּ וּלְאִלֵּי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי מִסְרִי מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי ::¹

28 (וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ [סִי לִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ] וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ כְּסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ ::)

29 (וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ [סִי לִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ] וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ כְּסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ כְּסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ ::)

30 (וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ [סִי לִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ] וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ ::)

31 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ :: לְאִלֵּי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ :: (וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ :: לְאִלֵּי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ ::)

32 (וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 כְּסִי דְנוּ [סִי לִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ] וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ
 מִסְרִי דְנוּ וּבְלִסְמִלְסִי דְנוּ ::)

1. The passages in parentheses are
 abridged in most MSS. In *סִי לִי דְנוּ*
 in the MSS., the *סִי* is merely the first
 word of the full translation *סִי לִי דְנוּ*
סִי לִי דְנוּ, and *סִי לִי דְנוּ* ('as aforesaid') is
 the formula of abridgement.

من و تریس منسکد سع یوا کد و اهل منوشادوسن ملک یوا اهل
کاسر اهل کاسر منو منهل ملک دلبسولس) ::

33 منهل و دنس و منسکد منو منهل منهل :: من لد لد
الهل [سع رند لد اهل] هل من رند کد و تربسکد من
که منو و منهل اهل من منهل :: من تربسکد سع یوا
کد و اهل منوشادوسن ملک یوا اهل کاسر اهل کاسر منو
منهل ملک دلبسولس) ::

34 منهل و دنس و منسکد منو منهل منهل :: هل و رند
کد و منهل من منهل [لد سد دلبسولس] و منهل اهل
منو منهل :: (من تربسکد من یوا اهل کاسر اهل
کاسر منو منهل منهل و دلبسولس :: منهل دن و یوا اهل کاسر
اهل کاسر منو منهل منهل و دن و یوا اهل کاسر
اهل کاسر منو منهل منهل و دن و یوا دلبسولس) ::

35 (منهل هل اهل من و اهل من منهل اهل لد کد
و من [سع لد اهل دلبسولس] و منهل اهل منهل من ::
من تربسکد سع یوا کد و اهل منوشادوسن ملک یوا اهل
کاسر اهل کاسر منو منهل ملک دلبسولس) ::

36 منهل و دنس و منسکد منو منهل منهل :: من لد لد
الهل [سع رند لد اهل] هل و رند کد و منهل من منهل
که منو و منهل اهل منهل منهل :: (من تربسکد سع
یوا کد و اهل منوشادوسن ملک یوا اهل کاسر اهل کاسر منو
منهل ملک دلبسولس) ::

37 منهل و دنس و منسکد منو منهل منهل :: هل و رند
منو منهل [لد سد دلبسولس] و منهل اهل منهل

11 [שעט טאג אסאך און אסאך] :: אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך ::

12 אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך

13 אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך

14 אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך
אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך

אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך אסאך

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. So ML., BU., SP.; PB., ED. אסאך | אסאך <i>khúsînat</i> —6. So PB., ED.; ML. |
| אסאך—2. ML., BU. —3. ML., EU., | BU. אסאך —7. ML., BU. — |
| SP. אסאך —4. ML., BU. אסאך ; | 8. ML., BU. om. —9. ML. אסאך ; BU., |
| SP. אסאך ; PB. אסאך <i>nîhân</i> | PB. אסאך ; NM. אסאך —10. ML., |
| <i>jûi</i> —5. ML., BU. אסאך ; PB., NM. | BU. אסאך ; PB., NM., ED. אסאך |

16 ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹ ¹²⁷² ¹²⁷³ ¹²⁷⁴ ¹²⁷⁵ ¹²⁷⁶ ¹²⁷⁷ ¹²⁷⁸ ¹²⁷⁹ ¹²⁸⁰ ¹²⁸¹ ¹²⁸² ¹²⁸³ ¹²⁸⁴ ¹²⁸⁵ ¹²⁸⁶ ¹²⁸⁷ ¹²⁸⁸ ¹²⁸⁹ ¹²⁹⁰ ¹²⁹¹ ¹²⁹² ¹²⁹³ ¹²⁹⁴ ¹²⁹⁵ ¹²⁹⁶ ¹²⁹⁷ ¹²⁹⁸ ¹²⁹⁹ ¹³⁰⁰ ¹³⁰¹ ¹³⁰² ¹³⁰³ ¹³⁰⁴ ¹³⁰⁵ ¹³⁰⁶ ¹³⁰⁷ ¹³⁰⁸ ¹³⁰⁹ ¹³¹⁰ ¹³¹¹ ¹³¹² ¹³¹³ ¹³¹⁴ ¹³¹⁵ ¹³¹⁶ ¹³¹⁷ ¹³¹⁸ ¹³¹⁹ ¹³²⁰ ¹³²¹ ¹³²² ¹³²³ ¹³²⁴ ¹³²⁵ ¹³²⁶ ¹³²⁷ ¹³²⁸ ¹³²⁹ ¹³³⁰ ¹³³¹ ¹³³² ¹³³³ ¹³³⁴ ¹³³⁵ ¹³³⁶ ¹³³⁷ ¹³³⁸ ^{1339</}

וואסער לט נאנט אלסער עסעסער אל נאנט וז' נאנט ² שט ¹ שט
לעסער.:

27 עסער אל נאנטער נאנטער עסער עסער. אלסער אל
עסער עסער נאנט עסער אל עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער

28 עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער

29 עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער

30 עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער
עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער עסער

1. ML., BU., SP. om.—2. ML., BU., old MSS.—4. ML., BU. om.—5. At this point the 129th folio is wanting in BU.
SP. שט — 3. PB. עס for עס in

دندو پشور کلاوس دنا سرس و ران و سرس و سر و سر و سر
 و لند' کد ایدو سر دندو پشور سرس و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 [سر سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر]

41 سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر

42 سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر

43 سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر

44 سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر

[سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر]
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر

1. PB. adds سر کد سر—2. So RB., SP. سر —6. ML., BU. دندو for
 ED.; ML., BU., SP. om.—3. All سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر و سر
 —4. ML., BU., SP. دندو—5. ML., BU., ML., BU., SP. سر

[illegible]

1. So SP., PB., NM.; ML., BU. om.

—2. ML., BU. —၁၉၄၄ ခု နှစ်—3.

ML., BU., SP. ၄၃၁၃ ဆ; PB., NM. ၃၁၄ ၂;

ED. 4414 م ٤٣١ — 4. ML., SP. om.

—5. ML., BU., SP. om.—6. ML. *ex*

—7. ME., BU. 5018 —8. ME., BU.

۱۰۰۰ ; PB. ۱۰۰۰

49 מעורר [אלה ונסת לטעם שיש אף לטעם] אלהים מעורר
 תהיה כחם לו וילקחו וילקחו וילקחו [שם וילקחו]
 ואלה הם [אלה ונסת] ואלה הם ואלה הם ואלה הם
 אלה מעורר ואלה מעורר ואלה מעורר ואלה מעורר
 מעורר מעורר ::

[illegible]

1. ML., BU., SP. **ᠠᠨᠠᠨᠠᠨ** —2. PB.
 adds **ᠠᠨᠠᠨ** —3. So ML.; PB., NM.
ᠠᠨᠠᠨ —4. ML., BU., PB.
ᠠᠨᠠᠨ —5. ML., SP. **ᠠᠨᠠᠨ**; PB. **ᠠᠨᠠᠨ**;
 Pers. **اُنا** 'a basin' —6. ML., BU.
ᠠᠨᠠᠨ —7. All **ᠠᠨᠠᠨ** —8. So PB;

ML, BU., SP. *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ*—9. SP.,
PB. ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ; ML., BU. *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ*—10. ML., BU.,
SP. om. *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ* ... *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ*—11.
So ML., BU., SP.; RB. *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ*
anáškirih—12. All *ᠠᠨᠠᠰᠬᠢᠷᠢᠬᠡ*

۱ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۲ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۳ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۴ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۵ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۶ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۷ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۸ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۹ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۱۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۱۱ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰
 ۱۲ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰ ۱۰۰۰۰۰

1. BU. ۱۰۰۰۰—2. ML., SP. ۱۰۰۰—3.

PB., ED. ۱۰۰۰; ML., BU. ۱۰۰—4. ML.,

BU. om.—5. PB. ۱۰۰—6. Better PB.

7. PB., ED. ۱۰۰—8.

So SP., PB., NM.; ML., BU. om. ۱۰

—9. So PB.; ML., BU. ۱۰۰; SP.

۱۰۰ is Mod. Pers. ۱۰۰=Av.

shāmān 'a small quantity,' hence ۱۰۰

'three small liquid doses'—10. ML.,

BU. om.—11. ML., BU. ۱۰۰ (an error)

—12. So PB., NM.; ML., SP. ۱۰۰

7 مټ تړنم مټمټد سټ مټووا [مټ وټن لټ سټ وټ لټ
 مټووا] اټ مټووا مټ مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټ مټووا مټووا و اټ و مټووا و مټووا¹ و مټووا² مټووا :
 8 مټووا و مټووا و مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټ مټووا مټووا و اټ و مټووا و مټووا³ و مټووا مټووا
 وټووا وټووا مټووا مټووا :

9 مټ تړنم مټمټد سټ مټووا وټ مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټ مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا : [مټووا
 تړنم تړنم مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 وټووا وټووا تړنم مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 لټ وټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا] :

10 مټووا وټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا

11 مټ تړنم مټمټد سټ مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا

12 مټووا وټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا
 مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا مټووا

1. Pahl. Glossary ريده ; Pers. ريده
 'excrement'—2. In some MSS. the
 synonym مټووا 'blood'—3. ML., BU.
 مټووا —4. So most of the MSS.—5.

ML., BU., SP. لټ —6. BU. مټووا ;
 مټووا —7. ML., BU., SP. مټووا
 مټووا

۱. ۲. ۳. ۴. ۵. ۶. ۷. ۸. ۹. ۱۰. ۱۱. ۱۲. ۱۳. ۱۴. ۱۵. ۱۶.

۱. ML. om. ۲. So
 ۳. ML., BU., PB.; SP. ۴. So
 ۵. Most of the MSS. ۶. So
 ۷. ML, BU., SP.; PB., NM. ۸. So
 ۹. ML, BU., SP.; PB., NM. ۱۰. ML, BU.
 ۱۱. BU. ۱۲. ML., BU, SP.
 ۱۳. Most of the MSS. ۱۴. ML., BU.
 ۱۵. ML., BU. ۱۶. ML. BU.

1. ML. om. ۲. So
 ۳. ML., BU., PB.; SP. ۴. So
 ۵. Most of the MSS. ۶. So
 ۷. ML, BU., SP.; PB., NM. ۸. So
 ۹. ML, BU., SP.; PB., NM. ۱۰. ML, BU.
 ۱۱. BU. ۱۲. ML., BU, SP.
 ۱۳. Most of the MSS. ۱۴. ML., BU.
 ۱۵. ML., BU. ۱۶. ML. BU.

8. ML., BU. 9. All om.
 10. ML, BU. 11. ML,
 BU. 12. ML., BU, SP.
 13. Most of the MSS.
 14. ML., BU. 15.
 ML., BU. 16. ML. BU.

וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::

42 וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::

43 וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::
וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::
וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::
וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::
וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::

44 וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם
וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם ::

45 וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְהָיָה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם

1. So PB., NM.; ML., BU. *לֵךְ* —2. ML., BU. *לֵךְ* —3. *And* for the Av. *לֵךְ*; or *khall* = Ar. *قلب* 'the middle part'; ML., BU., SP. *לֵךְ*

—4. ML., BU. *לֵךְ*—5. BU., SP. *לֵךְ* —6. ML., BU., SP. *לֵךְ*—7. Accord- ing to the Av. *לֵךְ* *לֵךְ*; ML., BU., SP., PB. *לֵךְ*.....

51 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 [𐬀 𐬀]
 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 [𐬨𐬀] 𐬨𐬀 𐬀 𐬨𐬀 [𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀]
 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 [𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀] 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀
 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 [𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀] 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀
 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀
 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀

::

::

::

::

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. ML., BU., SP. 𐬨𐬀 𐬀 — 2. ML., BU. | Avesta word 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 𐬨𐬀 — 4. So ML., |
| 𐬨𐬀 for 𐬨𐬀 — 3. So ML., BU.; 𐬨𐬀 | BU., SP.; PB., ED. 𐬨𐬀 — 5. ML., |
| 𐬨𐬀 is the rendering of the | BU. 𐬨𐬀 |

1. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 2. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 3. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 4. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 5. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 6. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 7. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 8. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 9. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי
 10. אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי ː אֲנִי הֵיכָלִי וְאַתָּה עַמִּי

3. ઉપરના¹ ને વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 1. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 2. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 3. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 4. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 5. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 6. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 7. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 8. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 9. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :
 10. વાંચવામાં આવેલા શબ્દોના અર્થ :

[illegible]

1. Most of the MSS. 𐬨—2. PB. adds 𐬨𐬨—3. Most of the MSS. 𐬨𐬨𐬨—4. The Avesta passage which forms § 3 in westergaard, is not found in ML., BU., PB, ED., NM., RB. Geldner omits it because he regards it as an additional passage of the Vend. Sâdê.

—5. ML., BU., om.—6. ML., BU., SP.
 ʾḥḥ ; PB., NM. ʾḥḥḥ—7. PB.
 ḥḥḥḥ—8. So BU.; SP. ḥḥ ; ML.
 ḥḥ ; SP. *khafuk* from Pers. خفیدن 'to
 strangle'; BU. *āvījak* from Pers. آویختن
 'to hang'. ML. may be read *pavan āhūk*
 "by destroying" (life or vitality.)

טענענדיג מיר אנטהאלטן די טעגלעכע זאכן דאס מיר זענען אנטהאלטן
 זענען זיין: א דאס און אנטהאלטן זענען אנטהאלטן דאס דאס
 זענען אנטהאלטן זענען זיין זענען אנטהאלטן זענען אנטהאלטן
 זענען אנטהאלטן: :

13 מיר אנטהאלטן [זענען אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן] זענען אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן [אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן: :

14 מיר אנטהאלטן זענען אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן: :

15 מיר אנטהאלטן זענען אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן: :

16 מיר אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן
 אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן אנטהאלטן: :

1. ML., BU., SP. — 2. ML.,

5. ML., BU. om. — 6. BU. אנטהאלטן.

BU. אנטהאלטן — 3. So ML., BU., SP.;

ML., BU., SP. אנטהאלטן. Var. אנטהאלטן.

better — 4. ML., BU. אנטהאלטן —

All om. — 8. All אנטהאלטן for אנטהאלטן.

سپند و سپند لږسپند [ټکي څه مښکي څو لږسپندو څه سږواڼي سپندو
 وندس¹ واندو وندل² تر³ دواڼوڼي لږو و ځانځلښو مښکي لږي څو
 ټکي وځلښ څه مښکي څو لږسپندو واند کونډلوڼس سپندو څو سږواڼي تر
 دواڼوڼي مښکي سپند⁴ مښکي مښکي څو واند واند واند ټکي سږواڼي] ::

25 ټکي د څو سږواڼي د مښکي سږواڼي مښکي لږو څو سږواڼي لږو
 واند مښکي لږو سږواڼي مښکي لږو واند⁵ لږي سږواڼي⁶
 [سپند لږي لږو] واند کونډلوڼس واند واند کونډلوڼس څه د
 مښکي لږو سږواڼي⁷ دږوڼي⁸ [واندو وندل⁹] ::

26 مښکي تر⁹ سږواڼي مښکي سپند مښکي لږو سږواڼي لږو لږو لږو
 [سږواڼي وندس څه سپند د مښکي¹⁰ لږ لږو څو سږواڼي ځانځلښو
 لږ سږواڼي¹¹ سږواڼي¹² واند واند واند واند دږوڼي
 لږو ځانځلښو مښکي لږو څه لږو ځانځلښو سږواڼي مښکي
 لږو سږواڼي څو سږواڼي سپند مښکي لږو¹³ مښکي لږو سږواڼي
 لږو سږواڼي سږواڼي واند واند واند واند دږوڼي واند واند دږوڼي¹⁴
 ځانځلښو و لږو سږواڼي¹⁵ مښکي لږو¹⁵ مښکي لږو سږواڼي
 لږو سږواڼي سږواڼي واند واند واند واند ځانځلښو سږواڼي لږو مښکي¹⁶
 لږو [لږو څه لږو سږواڼي واند واند واند واند دږوڼي¹⁷ سږواڼي لږو وندس
 واند¹⁸ سږواڼي] سپند دږوڼي لږو لږو واند واند واند واند تر

1. PB., NM. add څو — 2. ML, BU. — 3. ML., BU. څو — 4. So PB.; ML., BU. څو — 5. So PB., ED.; ML., BU. add څو — 6. Better څو — 7. ML, BU. څو — 8. ML., BU. لږو — 9. All om. — 10. PB. څو — 11. څو سږواڼي in the

old MSS.—12. So ML., BU., SP.; PB., ED. څو — 13. څو in ML., BU., — 14. So PB.; ML., BU., SP. om. دږوڼي — 15. ML, BU., om. — 16. ML. څو; BU. څو; SP. څو — 17. ML., BU. څو — 18. ML., BU. لږو

באִתָּאֵל [וְהָיָה מִן־הַיּוֹם וְהַיָּמִים הַלְלוּ אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁמוֹנָה עָשָׂר
וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם] לְהַמְלִיךְ אֱלֹהֵינוּ וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם
באִתָּאֵל ::

27 וְהָיָה מִן־הַיּוֹם וְהַיָּמִים הַלְלוּ אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁמוֹנָה עָשָׂר
וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח
וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ
זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם
[לְהַמְלִיךְ אֱלֹהֵינוּ וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ
זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם
[שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם
מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה
עָשָׂר] ::

28 וְהָיָה מִן־הַיּוֹם וְהַיָּמִים הַלְלוּ אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁמוֹנָה עָשָׂר
וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח
וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ
זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] ::

29 וְהָיָה מִן־הַיּוֹם וְהַיָּמִים הַלְלוּ אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁמוֹנָה עָשָׂר
וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח
וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ
זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם
[שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם
מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה
עָשָׂר] ::

30 וְהָיָה מִן־הַיּוֹם וְהַיָּמִים הַלְלוּ אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁמוֹנָה עָשָׂר
וְנִסְתַּח וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] וְנִסְתַּח
וְלִמְנוּ זְכוּרָתָם [שֶׁ מִיָּדָם מִשְׁמֹנֶה עָשָׂר] ::

واړ-سړا لاوس مطلقا څلوسد [نړو] سړا سړو-و مډس لاوس څلوسد
 څلوسد سړا سړا څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

31 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا [سړا سړا] سړا سړا
 سړا [کد سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا] سړا سړا سړا
 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

32 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد
 څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

33 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا
 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا
 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا
 سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا سړا

1. ML., BU. — 2. ML., BU.

3. Pers. تکل 'pad of a saddle';

it may be Pers. تکار 'low work' — 4. څلوسد

in all the MSS. — 5. ML., BU., څلوسد

— 6. ML., BU., PB. څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد څلوسد

تَرَمَ [تَرَمَ] ه سَ مَ مَ مَ مَ مَ مَ مَ [تَرَمَ وَاوَا] تَو تَو
 وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا
 وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا وَاوَا

54 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو

55 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو

56 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو

57 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو
 تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو تَو

1. ML., BU. ١٢ —2. These
 4 words are wanting in ML., BU.—3.
 All ١٢—4. ML., BU. ١٢; PB.
 ١٢ —5. ML. adds . —6. These 5
 words are wanting in ML., BU.—7.
 ML., BU. ١٢ for PB., NM.
 ١٢ *barā vāmend*; perhaps ١٢

١٢ —8. Better ١٢ —9. ML.,
 BU., SP. ١٢ —10. ML., BU.,
 SP. ١٢; better *daēvak*; PB., NM.
 ١٢ —11. *Garāyūnāk* 'boils', 'itches',
 Pers. اگزیون 'the itch'; ML., BU. ١٢
 ١٢ —12. 'Chronical', 'obstinate'

הַתָּה לֵב טַלְמִיד וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 תִּרְשָׁה מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם וְיִשְׁמְרוּ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ [] ::

68 וְאַתָּה לֵב טַלְמִיד וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ [] ::

69 וְאַתָּה לֵב טַלְמִיד וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ [] ::

70 וְאַתָּה לֵב טַלְמִיד וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ [] ::

71 וְאַתָּה לֵב טַלְמִיד וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְאַתָּה מִלְּפָנֶיךָ שֶׁ כָּדָה שֶׁ עָלְמוֹ וְעָלְמוֹ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ [] ::

1. BU. מִלְּפָנֶיךָ — 2. BU. מִן — 3. BU., SP. adds מִן — 7. PB. מִן — 8. PB. מִן — 4. So PB.; BU. om. מִן — 5. So BU., PB. — 6. So PB., BU.; BU. מִן

١ ٢
 ٣
 ٤
 ٥
 ٦
 ٧
 ٨
 ٩
 ١٠
 ١١
 ١٢
 ١٣
 ١٤
 ١٥
 ١٦
 ١٧
 ١٨
 ١٩
 ٢٠
 ٢١
 ٢٢
 ٢٣
 ٢٤
 ٢٥
 ٢٦
 ٢٧
 ٢٨
 ٢٩
 ٣٠
 ٣١
 ٣٢
 ٣٣
 ٣٤
 ٣٥
 ٣٦
 ٣٧
 ٣٨
 ٣٩
 ٤٠
 ٤١
 ٤٢
 ٤٣
 ٤٤
 ٤٥
 ٤٦
 ٤٧
 ٤٨
 ٤٩
 ٥٠
 ٥١
 ٥٢
 ٥٣
 ٥٤
 ٥٥
 ٥٦
 ٥٧
 ٥٨
 ٥٩
 ٦٠
 ٦١
 ٦٢
 ٦٣
 ٦٤
 ٦٥
 ٦٦
 ٦٧
 ٦٨
 ٦٩
 ٧٠
 ٧١
 ٧٢
 ٧٣
 ٧٤
 ٧٥
 ٧٦
 ٧٧
 ٧٨
 ٧٩
 ٨٠
 ٨١
 ٨٢
 ٨٣
 ٨٤
 ٨٥
 ٨٦
 ٨٧
 ٨٨
 ٨٩
 ٩٠
 ٩١
 ٩٢
 ٩٣
 ٩٤
 ٩٥
 ٩٦
 ٩٧
 ٩٨
 ٩٩
 ١٠٠

١ ٢ ٣ ٤ ٥ ٦

~~~~~

1. All om. ١٢ ; ML., BU. ١٢ only ; SP. ١٢ ٢ ٣ ٤—2. ML., BU. om.—

3. Most of the MSS. ١٢



[illegible][illegible]

1. ML., SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—2. BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—  
3. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥; PB., RB. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥;  
ED. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥, comp. Pers. *دروازه* 'entrance,'  
'threshold'—4. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—5.  
ML. om.—6. ML., BU., SP., PB. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥;  
BU. suggests the meaning *تاك*—7. BU.  
reads it *صلى كند=پریشان*—8. ML., BU.,  
SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—9. ML. BU. om. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥  
𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—10. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—

ML., BU., PB. ལྷ་མོ་—12. Com.  
Pers. باد 'wind and snow' The Av.  
𐬨𐬁𐬭𐬀 is derived from 𐬨𐬁 = Lat.  
*flare* 'to blow.' Pahl. trans. *būland vāt  
damē*.—13. So NM., PB.; ML., BU.  
SP. རྩེད་པོ་འཕྲུག་ for Av. 𐬶𐬵𐬭𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬀𐬰𐬆𐬚𐬭𐬀  
Comp. Av. *varaitim pañtām azōit* Fd.  
III, 11.—14. BU. 𑖦𑖜—15. ML., BU.,  
SP. གཤམ་ཡུལ་—16. ML., BU., SP. ཁྱེད་པོ་





[illegible][illegible][illegible]

1. The words in parentheses are wanting in ML., BU., SP.—2. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—3. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 Pers. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—4. So PB., NM.; ML., BU., SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥 for the equivocal expression 𐭠𐭣𐭥 meaning 'a dog' or a 'stone.'—5. ML., BU., SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—6. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—7. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—8. ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—9. PB. 𐭠𐭣𐭥; ED. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—10. The following passage as far as 𐭠𐭣𐭥 in § 10 is abbreviated by

the words ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ in ML., BU.—11. SP. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့; Fargard V, 12. ခမ္ဘာ—12. SP. ခမ္ဘာ—13. ML., BU., SP. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ —14. *Zirandūtūm* ‘robust’; ML., BU., SP. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ *zīnānandūtūm* or *zayanācandūtūm* “the most watchful,” “the most physically developed,” “the most agile,”—15. ML., BU. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ “the most active or efficient.”—16. ML., BU. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ 12. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့ 12. ခမ္ဘာ့လူ့

١ ٢ ٣ ٤ ٥ ٦ ٧ ٨ ٩ ١٠ ١١ ١٢ ١٣ ١٤ ١٥ ١٦ ١٧  
 ١٨ ١٩ ٢٠ ٢١ ٢٢ ٢٣ ٢٤ ٢٥ ٢٦ ٢٧ ٢٨ ٢٩ ٣٠ ٣١ ٣٢ ٣٣ ٣٤ ٣٥ ٣٦ ٣٧ ٣٨ ٣٩ ٤٠ ٤١ ٤٢ ٤٣ ٤٤ ٤٥ ٤٦ ٤٧ ٤٨ ٤٩ ٥٠ ٥١ ٥٢ ٥٣ ٥٤ ٥٥ ٥٦ ٥٧ ٥٨ ٥٩ ٦٠ ٦١ ٦٢ ٦٣ ٦٤ ٦٥ ٦٦ ٦٧ ٦٨ ٦٩ ٧٠ ٧١ ٧٢ ٧٣ ٧٤ ٧٥ ٧٦ ٧٧ ٧٨ ٧٩ ٨٠ ٨١ ٨٢ ٨٣ ٨٤ ٨٥ ٨٦ ٨٧ ٨٨ ٨٩ ٩٠ ٩١ ٩٢ ٩٣ ٩٤ ٩٥ ٩٦ ٩٧ ٩٨ ٩٩ ١٠٠

1. ٢٠ for the Av., ٢٠ is omitted in most of the MSS.—2. ML., BU., SP. ٢٠—3. ML., BU. ٢٠—4. For the Av. ٢٠—5. ML., BU. ٢٠ comp. Fd. VI, 45—6. ML., BU. ٢٠—7. Most of the MSS. ٢٠—8. ML., BU. ٢٠—9. ML., BU., SP. ٢٠—10. So PB.; ML., BU., SP. ٢٠—11. *Ni-m-aé-khūfté* or *va*

*dāmīh-aōfté* = *khun-aōfté*; ML., BU., SP. ٢٠; ED., RB. ٢٠—12. ML., BU., SP. ٢٠; PB., ED., NM. ٢٠—13. Better PB., ED. ٢٠—14. *Stōr* 'cattle'—15. ML., BU., ٢٠—16. ML., BU. om.—17. ML., BU. ٢٠

۱. مقدمه و تعارف : در این بخش، به معرفی کلیه اعضا و اهداف کلیه پرداخته می‌شود.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

1. So ML., BU; SP. *ལྟོག་པར་*; PB, ED. *ལྟོག་པར་*—2. *Pavan vahák zadúntan* ('should be purchased'); BU. defective.—3. NM., RB. *ལྟོག་*—4. *Sé gám* 'three steps.'—5. ML., BU. *ལྟོག་པར་*; PB., ED. *ལྟོག་པར་*—6. Most of the MSS. *ལྟོག་*—7. ML., BU. *ལྟོག་*—8. ML., BU. add *ལྟོག་*—9. So PB., ED.;

ML., BU. 𐭠𐭣—10. ‘Excluding even  
the two: the (pious) male and the  
(pious) female who are in communion  
with the Deity’ [that is ‘those that are  
devoted to God’ *aigh yéhn kard yék-  
vimunéd*; here *vakhdunt* is read by the  
copyist *vábidunt*]—11. Pahl-Pazand  
Glos. 𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬎𐬵 ‘urine.’ Pers. مز; ED.  
𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬎𐬵—12. ML., BU. om.—  
13. So ED.; ML., BU. 𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬎𐬵.













[illegible]

1. PB., SP. <sup>1</sup>ህህህ —2. So ML., BU., SP. *dūrmūlé*=Pers. دُرْمَل 'boiled rice or corn.' PB. (፲፱) ፲፱ *yélmáné* (*jámé*) 'a set of white cotton clothings;' Ar. <sup>2</sup>ህ 'the hand.'—3. So PB., ED.; ML., BU. ፳፱ —4. So PB.; ML., BU. ፳፳፱ —5. For ፭፭—6. All om.

7. 30th.—8. ML., BU. 9. The five intercalary days  
 at the end of each year—10. So ML.,  
 BU. ; PB. 11. ML., BU.  
 12. PB., ED. 13. All om.  
 —14. *Ātarō māh* 'the month of *Ādar*.'  
 —15. So PB., ED.; ML., BU. om.—  
 16. 'To the end of the month.'



26  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$

27  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$

28  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$

1. ML., BU., SP.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 PB, ED.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
*vīyēptéd* ...  
*vīyēptinéd*. Better *vīptéd* and *vīptinéd*  
 as in § 32. It must be observed that  
 $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  and  $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  in ML., BU. are  
 corruptions of the text. They are in-  
 tended to be the Pahl. equivalents of  
 the Avesta  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀} \text{ 𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$ ,  
 which are  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  and  $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$ . In the  
 Dâdistân-i-Dîni, Ques. LXXI, 6, 7,  
 and in the Dinkard, BK. VIII, we find

the correct forms  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  and  $\text{𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀}$   
 —2. The beginning words of this para.  
 as far as  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$ , are abridged with  
 the words  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  in ML., BU.  
 —3. Vide note 1.—4. ML., BU. om.  
 $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀}$  [𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀]—5. From this  
 word down to the end of § 30 the text  
 is abridged in ML. and BU. The paras.  
 28-30=Vd. III, 40-42. For the variants  
 vide the notes in pp. 45-49.



מאן אסאך וואסער אלסער :: ע-על קור געפונענער וועלכער זון סאלדער  
אלטער ::

[illegible]

32 <sup>1</sup>תַּלְמִיד מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>2</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>3</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>4</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>5</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>6</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>7</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>8</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>9</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו  
<sup>10</sup>מִתְּחִלָּה שָׁחַ מִתְּחִלָּה וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו וְאַחֲרָיו

[illegible]

1. For the Av.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀}$ ; comp. Pers.  $\text{خمر}$ ; ML., BU.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀}$ —2. Av.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀}$ ; Pers.  $\text{خم}$  or  $\text{خم}$  *khûm* 'a jar,' hence  $\text{خمار}$  'a drunkard'—3. ML., BU., SP.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀}$ —4. The Av.  $\text{𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀}$  is rendered by *kanûmchâi chégûn nâirî* i *shôc tars-gâs*. In the Avesta *ku-nâirîsh* is used in a pejorative sense like the Skr. *kin-*

*nara*.—5. For the Av. *𐬨𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀*, comp. Vend. VII, 47, *𐬨𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬭𐬀* = Pahl. *𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲* *𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲*—6. ML., BU., SP. om.—7. ML., BU., SP. *𐭮𐭲*—8. For the Av. singular form *𐬨𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀*; ML., BU. *𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲*—9. ML., BU., SP. *𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲*—10. ML., BU., SP. *𐭮𐭲𐭮𐭲*

1. See page 152 for note.



ואם שפחה או מלך-עבד: [שם שפחה או מלך-עבד] ללמד את המלך ללמד  
ללמד: [שם שפחה או מלך-עבד]

[illegible][illegible]

39. مَعْقِلًا [ مَوَاسِدَ لَدَى سَعِ اِثْنِ عَشَرَ ] اَلْمَوَاسِدَ هُوَ  
 مَوَاسِدُ السَّاعَةِ هُوَ ثَلَاثَةٌ كَلِمَةٌ مَعْدُومَةٌ رَأَيْتُ سَعِ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ  
 لَمَّا رَأَيْتُ سَعِ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ  
 مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ مَوَاسِدَ كَدَ وَ

40 سَمَاءُ بِكَ دَلِيلًا لِمَنْ سَلَكَ الدَّارَ الْآخِرَةَ ۚ وَكَذَلِكَ نُفَصِّلُ الْآيَاتِ لِقَوْمٍ يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿١٢﴾ [وَأَمَّا مَن سَلَكَ الدَّارَ الْأُولَىٰ] ۖ

1. SP. om. the words in brackets.—  
2. So. PB., ED.; ML., BU., SP.  
3. The Av. is in the pl. number.—  
4. ML., BU. om.—  
5. All om. — *vide* § 38.  
6. All om.—  
7. ML., BU. om.





עממבסו] מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל :: ע-כ תרלל מ-כ  
 סע עמלול עממל' נ אלל כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] מ-כ זלד  
 זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל ::

44 זלמל נ זממו נ מ-כ-ממלל מ-כ-ממלל :: ע-כ זלד נ-כ-כ  
 עמלול עממל' נ אלל רמ עממלללל מ-כ סע כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] נ  
 עממבסו] מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל :: ע-כ תרלל מ-כ  
 סע זממו תר-כ נ אלל כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] מ-כ זלד  
 זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל ::

45 זלמל נ זממו נ מ-כ-ממלל מ-כ-ממלל :: ע-כ זלד נ-כ-כ  
 זממו תר-כ נ אלל רמ עממלללל מ-כ סע כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] נ  
 עממבסו] מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל :: ע-כ תרלל מ-כ  
 מ-כ-כ סע מ-כ תר-כ נ אלל כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] נ עממבסו]  
 מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל ::

46 זלמל נ זממו נ מ-כ-ממלל מ-כ-ממלל :: ע-כ זלד נ-כ-כ  
 ע-כ-כ תר-כ נ אלל רמ עממלללל מ-כ סע כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] נ  
 עממבסו] מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל :: ע-כ תרלל מ-כ  
 מ-כ-כ סע זממו מ-כ' נ אלל כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו] נ עממבסו]  
 מ-כ זלד נ אמ-כ חת תרמלל :: [ע-כ' מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ  
 מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ מ-כ-כ ::

47 זלמל נ זממו נ מ-כ-ממלל מ-כ-ממלל :: ע-כ זלד נ-כ-כ  
 ע-כ-כ זממו מ-כ' נ אלל רמ עממלללל מ-כ סע כ אללסמו [ע-כ-ממו]

1. For the Av. *šēšānān*; 'the side' of the body.—4. Most of the  
 PB., ED. *šēšānān*—2. Av. *šēšānān* 'the  
 shoulder.'—3. Comp. Pers. *šēšānān* 'the  
 MSS. *šēšānān*—5. ML., BU., PB. *šēšānān*; Pahl.  
*šēšānān* 'the bosom,' 'the chest.'





























קדש עשר נזירי<sup>1</sup> ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה

89 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה

90 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה

91 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה

92 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה  
 ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה ואלה

1. ML., BU. add ואלה—2. The Pahl.  
 word must originally have been *pûrâgîn*, afterwards changed into

ואלה or ואלה which gives the  
 Mod. Pers. *فولات* or *فولات*—3. Dig. Most  
 of the MSS. add *و*





וְעַל-תְּרֵם מִמֶּנּוּ שֶׁ עָלָם שְׁמֵוֹ בְּעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְכִי כִּי וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן [שֶׁ-עַל וְ  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן]

97 וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן

98 וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן

99 וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן

100 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן  
 מִדְּמֵוּ וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן וְעַל-מִן

1. So PB., ED.; ML., BU. <sup>1</sup> שֶׁ-עַל  
 —2. ML., BU. <sup>1</sup> shēkar or shēkār  
 (gāh) 'a hunting ground'; probably ML.  
<sup>1</sup> stands for <sup>1</sup> in § 98.—3. ML.,  
 BU. om. <sup>3</sup> שֶׁ-עַל—4. ML., BU. om.—5.

ML., BU. <sup>1</sup> שֶׁ-עַל —6. So PB., ED.;  
 ML., BU. <sup>3</sup>—7. PB. adds <sup>3</sup> שֶׁ-עַל—8.  
 The words <sup>3</sup> שֶׁ-עַל..... are wanting in  
 most of the MSS.—9. So PB.; ML. <sup>3</sup> שֶׁ-עַל  
 10. ML., BU., ED. <sup>3</sup> שֶׁ-עַל

سج سترهواو هوو کد ر ایدخوا هوو رت بدواوایا ستره سترهواو ستره  
 هوو کیهاسو سترهواو ستره هوو ترسرو سترهواو ستره هوو وایاسو  
 [سج هوو سترهواو لد سواسو] • رتسرو سو لا یس-ئ-دل [سج  
 رت دللوا] :: ستره سترهواو ستره رت سترهواو • ستره سو لد  
 یس-ئ-دل سترهواو<sup>2</sup> دلایسرو<sup>3</sup> کد ر اهر وایاسو دلواو<sup>4</sup> [سج وای کد  
 وای کد-<sup>5</sup> لد سواسو رت ستره وایاسو هوو س-<sup>6</sup> وای وایاسو  
 سو رت<sup>7</sup> ::

101 ستره<sup>8</sup> سترهواو<sup>9</sup> سترهواو سترهواو • ستره سترهواو ستره  
 اهر وایاسو ستره ر سترهواو سترهواو سترهواو رت بدواوایا هوو رت  
 لداسو-ترسرو سترهواو سترهواو هوو کد ر ایدخوا سو رت  
 بدواوایا ستره سترهواو ستره هوو کیهاسو سترهواو ستره  
 هوو ترسرو سترهواو ستره هوو وایاسو [سج هوو سترهواو لد  
 سواسو] • رتسرو سو لا یس-ئ-دل [سج رت دللوا] :: ستره  
 سترهواو<sup>10</sup> سترهواو رت سترهواو • ستره سو لد یس-ئ-دل سترهواو<sup>11</sup>  
 وای کد ر اهر وایاسو دلواو<sup>12</sup> [سج وای کد وای کد-<sup>13</sup> لد  
 سواسو رت ستره وایاسو هوو وای وایاسو سو رت<sup>14</sup> ::

102 ستره سترهواو<sup>15</sup> سترهواو سترهواو • ستره سترهواو ستره  
 ستره اهر وایاسو ستره ر سترهواو سترهواو سترهواو رت بدواوایا هوو  
 رت لداسو-ترسرو ترسرو سترهواو سترهواو هوو کد ر ایدخوا  
 سو رت بدواوایا ستره سترهواو ستره هوو کیهاسو سترهواو ستره  
 ستره هوو ترسرو سترهواو ستره هوو وایاسو [سج هوو سترهواو  
 لد سواسو] • رتسرو سو لا یس-ئ-دل [سج رت دللوا] :: ستره

1. So PB, ED.; ML., BU. بدواوایا

—2. So PB., ED., SP., NM.; ML.,

BU. دلواو—3. ML., BU. om.—4. ML.,

رت وای کد-5. PB., ED. add وای کد

—6. §§ 101 and 102 are abridged in most of the copies—7. ML., BU., PB.,

ED., NM. add وای وای









[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

1. Most of the MSS. ۛۛۛۛۛۛۛۛ—

2. L. <sup>2</sup>ḥ — 3. L. <sup>2</sup>ḥ — 4. L. adds <sup>2</sup>ḥ — 5. Most of the MSS. om. — 6. Comp. Pers. <sup>2</sup>ḥ 'to walk proudly' —

7. L.  In this para. the Av

الْمُسْلِمِينَ is rendered by the verb

नन्ने with 3 different suffixes for the  
subjunctive 2 pers. sing. viz., नन्ने

and  $\mathcal{L}_{\text{unif}}$

















[illegible]

1. 'On the same day'—2. This punctuation mark is contained in old MSS. —3. All ~~where~~<sup>is</sup>—4. L., BU., SP. ~~re~~

—5. All om.—6. So BU.; L., PB., ED.  
 12—7. Most of the MSS. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—8 L.,  
 BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—9. L., BU. 𐭠𐭣𐭥—10. L. 𐭠𐭣𐭥



















[س مځ واند کځ لښ<sup>1</sup> وواځ م س س س س س س وواځ م س س<sup>2</sup>  
 کځ واند<sup>3</sup> س س س س س س وواځ م س س س س س س س س س س  
 وواځ وځ لښ م س س س] :: س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س س  
 س س س س س س س س س س ::

~~~~~

1. So PB., BU., ED., L., SP. لښ—2. L., BU. س س س س س س س س س س; PB. س س س س س س; ED. س س س س س س
 —3. L. س س س; PB., BU., SP. س س س

APPENDIX.

I.

The Pahlavi Text of the *Vendidad*, Fargard XIX.

II.

The Pahlavi Texts extracted from the *Dinkard* :—

- (1) Book IV, §§ 21-28 *:
On the History of the Avesta Literature.
- (2) Book VIII, Chap. I, §§ 5-12 *:
On the Twenty-one Nasks or Sacred Books of the Zoroastrian Literature.
- (3) Book VIII, Nask XIX, Chap. XLIV, §§ 1-51 and 74-79*:
On the Analysis of the Avesta *Vendidad*, Fargards I-IX and XIX.

III.

Commentary, Alternatives and Corrections.

IV.

Observations.

V.

Opinions.

* I have here followed the Chapters and Sections of Vol. XXXVII. of the S. B. E.

APPENDIX.

اور کسک واکلیم واکلیم

FARGARD XIX.

1 کسک واکلیم واکلیم [کسک واکلیم] کسک واکلیم [کسک واکلیم]
 واکلیم [کسک واکلیم] واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم

2 کسک واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم

3 کسک واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم
 واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم واکلیم

1. Av. واکلیم. Usual form واکلیم—2. showing command—4. Av. واکلیم—5. The Av. واکلیم is not here rendered All واکلیم—6. All واکلیم—7. That is واکلیم
 into Pahlavi—3. 'Shall rush,' 3rd pers., فرمای—8. L. واکلیم—9. Comp. Pers. فرمای

1. ¹ [² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵]
 2. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 3. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 4. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 5. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 6. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 7. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 8. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 9. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 10. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 11. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 12. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 13. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 14. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 15. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

1. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 2. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 3. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 4. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 5. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 6. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 7. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 8. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 9. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 10. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 11. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 12. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 13. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 14. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵
 15. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

1. PB. has ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ — 2.
 3. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ in most of the
 MSS.—3. *Am*, a pronoun in the 1st.
 person.—4. *Av.* ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵; *L.*, *PB.*
Av. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵; *comp.* *Pers.* ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵.—5. *Av.*
¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵.—6. All MSS. om.—7. *Av.*
¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ = Pahl. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ Most of
 the MSS. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵—8. *L.*, *BU.* ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵—9.

A Pahl. transcript of the *Av.* ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵,
¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵.—10. *L.*, *BU.*, *PB.*, *ED.* ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵,
 a variant of ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ = Pers. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ or
 “pre-excellence;” *patdast bôrd*
 “he overpowered the evil spirit.” Haug
 and West read it *patdâd* ‘openly’—11.
 Referring to the future prophet ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵.—12. So *SP.*, *PB.*, *ED.*; *L.*,
BU., om. ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵—13. Usually written
¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ‘will annihilate.’

12 לעזר ליהוה ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו

13 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו

14 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו
 ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו ויהי עמו

1. All א—2. All א—3. Most of the
 MSS. om. א the rendering of the Av.
 א—4. Most of the MSS. א—
 א—5. *Avinápétákih* “without seeing
 them clearly” with the physical eye-
 sight. —6. Reading *sváša* or *svása* for

the Av. א—7. Reading *dēhēshē*
 for *dēhēshnē*. L., BU., ED. א—
khuddāhāsh,—8. So PB. ED.; L., BU.
 א—9. L., BU. א—10. Usually
 א—11. Most of the MSS. א—
 12. All א—13. All א

15 ترسوس د لا هکاهو کلاوسس [سوس راس وپسوس] ۰
 سوس کلاوسس س ترسوس د لا هکاهو کلاوسس
 سوس^۵ راس سوس س راس سوس سوس راس وپسوس ۰
 راس ولساوس سوس سوس سوس راس ولساوس
 کلاوس د لاسوس د سوس د سوس کلاوس د لاسوس کلاوس
 کلاوس [سوس سوس کلاوس د ولساوس راس] ۰ راس ولساوس
 کلاوس د سوس د سوس کلاوس کلاوس سوس سوس ولساوس
 کلاوس سوس [سوس کلاوس سوس ولساوس] ۰

16 راس ولساوس کلاوس کلاوس د راس سوس راس ولساوس
 کلاوس د سوس سوس سوس د سوس راس د سوس راس ولساوس
 ولساوس د سوس د سوس کلاوس د سوس کلاوس [سوس
 ولساوس] ۰ راس ولساوس راس کلاوس د سوس د سوس
 کلاوس د کلاوس [سوس ولساوس] ۰

17 سوس کلاوس کلاوس سوس کلاوس د سوس
 سوس [سوس ولساوس راس] ۰ سوس ولساوس د سوس
 [سوس] سوس ولساوس سوس د سوس [سوس سوس د لا] کلاوس
 د سوس ۰

18 سوس ترسوس سوس سوس سوس د سوس سوس راس
 سوس کلاوس کلاوس د سوس د سوس سوس کلاوس ترسوس
 سوس سوس ۰ سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس ۰
 سوس سوس سوس د سوس د سوس سوس سوس ۰
 سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس سوس

1. Corrected; vide § 35. Most of the MSS. om.; PB., ED. سوس—2. L. adds

Most of the MSS. ۴—6. Rather

۴—3. All س—4. Vahárám yazad—5.

۱—7. L. کلاوس

[illegible]

* All om.—1. Av. *𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌* ‘a span’
 (long); PB. has *𐭪𐭥𐭩𐭮* ‘سینم’—2. Av.
𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬵𐬀 ‘a barley corn’—3. Corrected;
 reading *avarkarinashnih* for the Av.
𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬵𐬀𐬎𐬌; L., PB., BU., ED. —*𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬵𐬀𐬎𐬌*
avarnigirashnih ‘close attention’
 —4. Av. *𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌𐬵𐬀𐬎𐬌*; L. *𐭪𐭥𐭩𐭮* *kari-*
nī; SP., BU., PB. *𐭪𐭥𐭩𐭮*—5. All have
𐬨𐬁𐬀𐬎𐬌—6. Most of the MSS. om.—

7. All have 𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀 —8. According to the Avesta 𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬵𐬀 —9. *Akhlēmū* 'sleepless.' All 𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀 — 10. *Amast* 'never drowsy' —11. Most of the MSS. 𐬀𐬵𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀 for 𐬀𐬵𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀 𐬀 = Av. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀 —12. Av. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀 —13. Most of the MSS. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀 = Av. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀 —14. L., BU., PB. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀𐬀

וּמִי־יִשְׁמַח וְיִלְחָצְמוּ וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִדְּלִי־שָׁמַיְי * [שֶׁלֹּא מִיָּהּ שֶׁנִּשְׁמַח
לְעַלְמוֹתָא שֶׁ אֵלֶּיךָ מִיָּהּ לֵד מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִלֵּי־שָׁמַיְי לֵד יִשְׁמַח
מִשְׁמַחַת מִן וְיִלְחָצְמוּ וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִשְׁמַחַת] :

26 לְעַלְמוֹתָא כְּלָמְסָא אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת שֶׁ מִלְּפָנֶיךָ מוֹשֵׁם מִיָּהּ
מִשְׁמַחַת מִשְׁמַחַת³ מִן וְיִלְחָצְמוּ מִשְׁמַחַת וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִשְׁמַחַת
זְלוֹתָא וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן מִשְׁמַחַת⁴ כְּמִשְׁמַחַת מִשְׁמַחַת מִיָּהּ וְיִכְדְּמוּ
מִן וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִשְׁמַחַת [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן
וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : מִן מִן מִן
מִשְׁמַחַת שֶׁ מִשְׁמַחַת מִן כְּלָמְסָא :

27 מִן מִן וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] :

28 מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן
מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן מִן
[וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת
מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] : שֶׁ אֵל מִשְׁמַחַת מִן מִן [וְיִכְדְּמוּ מִן] :

* ML., BU. "who are the other righteous ones"—1. SP., PB., ED. 𐭠𐭣 𐭠𐭣 ;

L., BU. om. 𐭠𐭣—2. Most of the MSS.

𐭠𐭣 'Thou art' instead of 𐭠𐭣 'having,' 'possessing.'—3. *Akhézinā* = Av. 𐭠𐭣

𐭠𐭣 imperf. 1st. pers. sing.; all 𐭠𐭣

—4. Most of the MSS. 𐭠𐭣; better *āhū*

'sin.'—5. So PB.; L., BU. 𐭠𐭣 for

𐭠𐭣 *natrūnashné* reading the Av.

𐭠𐭣 from 𐭠𐭣 'to see,' 'to watch.'

It may be a variant of 𐭠𐭣 *vinashné*

'eye-sight.' The Pahl. 𐭠𐭣 stands for

the Av. prefix 𐭠𐭣—6. The Av. 𐭠𐭣

𐭠𐭣 is here translated by *yaskūnashné*

'destruction' from the Av. *yaska*

'disease,' 'contamination.'—7. All 𐭠𐭣

سرایت لید پهلوانان[: و او کد د ویدیقل ایلیت رایت اهل سوسد' سوس
سوس لیسوس و سوس و او قل د سیداسوس سوسل سوس اهل سوس
کد و سوس و سوسل سوسل [و او لیدل سوسل سوسل] سوس لیدل
سوس :

29 ویدل سوس سوس² ویدل سوسل سوسل لیسوس رایت ویدل ویدل
فلوئس³ د سوسل سوس د سوس کیدل سوسل سوسل سوس [سوس وایت' سوسل
و او رایت سوس فلوئس سوسل سوس رایت پهلوانان سوس سوسل سوس
کد رایت سوسل سوس فلوئس سوس و او کد سوس رایت وایت سوس
سوسل سوس] : وایت لیس د سوسل سوسل سوسل سوسل فلوئس سوسل
[وایت سوسل رایت سوس⁵ کد سوس سوسل سوسل سوسل سوسل وایت رایت
سوسل سوسل کد د سوسل ویدل وایت وایت وایت وایت وایت وایت
سوسل وایت لیس سوسل سوسل سوس کد سوسل سوسل لیس
وایت سوسل [وایت سوسل د سوسل سوسل وایت رایت [سوس⁶] وایت
لیرس وایت د سوسل رایت کد رایت کد رایت وایت وایت سوسل سوسل :

30 کد د وایت وایت سوسل سوسل [سوس وایت لیس سوسل
وایت⁷] وایت⁸ [سوس⁹] وایت سوسل [سوس وایت لیس وایت
وایت سوسل [سوسل سوسل وایت سوسل] سوس وایت لیس
سوسل⁹ [سوس وایت سوس وایت وایت وایت وایت وایت] وایت سوس

1. So L., BU.; PB. سوسل سوسل ; rather سوسل رایت for the Av. سوسل سوسل ; Darmesteter *vichashishnih*.
—2. According to the Avesta construction سوسل سوسل .
—3. Rather سوسل کد⁴.—4. So PB., NM.; L., BU. om.—5. L., BU. om.—6. So L., BU.—7. PB., ED., NM. سوسل ; L.,

BU., SP. سوس —8. L. سوس ; better *takāh āgh* SP., BU. سوس ; *tōban* (or *tōbān*), because the Pahl. rendering سوس or سوس is generally used for the Av. سوس—9. 'Able to distinguish good from evil'—10. 'Who is who, and which is which.' (See H. E., Vd. XIX.)

[س ۱۰] ولسا دوسوئس سس ولسا سس [س ۱۰] ولسا ولسا
 ولسا سس ولسا سس ولسا سس ولسا سس ولسا سس ولسا سس
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا

40 سس ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا

41 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا

44 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا
 ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا ولسا

1. All ولسا a var. of ولسا—2. All ولسا
 —3. All ولسا—4. From ولسا
 ولسا in the Av. text, all the MSS.
 of the Pahlavi version extant, omit the
 text of 3 sections, as far as the word

at the end of § 43 (in Geldner
 and Westergaard). It seems that one
 folio has been lost here from some
 earlier MSS. than those now known.—

4. L. سس for سس—5. L., SP., BU.
 om.

[illegible][illegible]

2.

BOOK VIII, Chap. I, §§ 5—12.

On the Twenty-one Nasks or Sacred Books of the Zoroastrian Literature.

5 ۱۳۸۱ هجری قمری و شوال و ۱۳۸۲ هجری قمری و ۱۳۸۳ هجری قمری و ۱۳۸۴ هجری قمری

1. DE. 134101—2. DE. 25000—3. DE. 211400—7. DE. 250000—8.
DE. 21—4. 131100—5. DE. 214—6. DE. 210000—9. DE. 210000

BOOK VIII, Chap. XLIV, §§ 1—5¹ and 74—79.

On the Analysis of the Vendidad, Fargards I—IX, and XIX.

(I.) 1 מפרטות מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב
 ב מפרטות ב ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב
 ב מפרטות ב ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב
 ב מפרטות ב ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב
 ב מפרטות ב ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב מפרטות ב

[illegible]

1. DE. ۱۳۰۱۳۳—2. DE. om.—3. DE. ۱۳۰۱۳۳—4. ۱۳۰۱۳۳—5. Better ۱۳۰۱۳۳

וּשְׁדָּלוּתָם וְלִפְנֵי כֵּן הָיוּ לִפְנֵי וְעַתָּה שְׁדָּלוּתָם :: 23 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְזִלְזוּתָהּ
 מִלְּפָנֶיהָ וְהַמִּשְׁתַּלְשֵׁלִים כְּמִנְיָן וְהָיָה מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ :: 24 עַל הָאָרֶץ
 מִלְּפָנֶיהָ וְהָיָה מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ כִּי הָיָה מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ
 מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 שְׁלֹשׁ :: 25 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ :: 26 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ :: 27 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 (VI.) 28 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 לֵב וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 שְׁלֹשׁ :: 29 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 מִשְׁמֹנֶה עֶשְׂרִים וְשָׁלוֹשׁ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ

(VII) 31 עַל הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ
 וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ וְלִפְנֵי הָאָרֶץ

1. All MSS. om.—2. DE. 1—3. Comp. vd. VII, 26, *mégach*, Pers. *میگ*, 'a locust.'

COMMENTARY, ALTERNATIVES AND CORRECTIONS.

Page 1, line 9, ML. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 in the later MSS. I do not see how the latter form can make sense. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 *kilūntan* = 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 with 𐭥, 'to measure up to,' may mean 'to travel to,' which would suit the context. The corruption of the rare verb 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 into the common verb 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 can be easily understood.—P. 9, note 3 omit 𐭠𐭣—P. 11, last line 𐭠 is an imperative suffix, so also 𐭠 with some Huz. verbs.—P. 12, line 5 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 or 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥; l. 11 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 is often used for the Av. pl. *gaéthāō* or *gaéthānām*; 𐭠𐭣 is right for the Av. *azem*, where 𐭠𐭣𐭥 is used it is a corruption—P. 16, l. 15, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 — P. 27, l. 8, later MSS. read 𐭠𐭣 *raxéd* for 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 28, l. 5, the first 𐭠 may be omitted; l. 6 read 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 33, l. 15, rather 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 35, l. 2, 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 used in the sense of 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 33, l. 3, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 39, n. 8, read ML.—P. 40, n. 10, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 41, n. 10, read L. for ML.—P. 43, l. 10, better 𐭠𐭣𐭥 *parid* 'flew away,' l. 11, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥 for 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 44, l. 6 insert 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥 before 𐭠𐭣. In the footnotes insert fig. 17—P. 46, n. 8, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 47, ll. 8 and 11, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥 for 𐭠𐭣𐭥; n. 8, om. L.; n. 9, read SP. 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 48, n. 11, read: So SP., BU.; L. 𐭠𐭣—P. 49, l. 6, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥 and 𐭠𐭣𐭥—P. 54, l. 1, insert 𐭠 after 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 2, correct the misprint in the word 'perhaps'.—P. 56, last line, 𐭠𐭣 in the sense of 𐭠𐭣—P. 58, l. 15, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥, and insert 𐭠𐭣 before 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 as in L.—P. 59, l. 8, read 𐭠𐭣; l. 15, insert 𐭠𐭣 before 𐭠𐭣—P. 60, l. 10, insert 𐭠𐭣 before 𐭠𐭣; l. 18, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 61, l. 17, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 62, n. 8, l. 5, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥; l. 6 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥—P. 63, n. 7, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 64, l. 8, 𐭠𐭣 doubtful—P. 65, l. 16, 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 66, l. 6, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥 𐭠𐭣𐭥; n. 2, the word may also be read *bīd ī pūlē*; n. 3, read 'supplied by' for 'om. in'—P. 67, l. 10, ML. inserts 𐭠 before 𐭠𐭣—P. 68, l. 2, ML., SP. om. 𐭠𐭣—l. 10, the 𐭠 may be omitted; n. 9 insert ML., SP.—P. 69, l. 7, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥; l. 9, ML., BU., SP. om. 𐭠—P. 70, l. 1, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥; l. 3, 𐭠𐭣𐭥 may be omitted as in P. 67; ll. 8 and 9, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥; l. 16, read 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 73, l. 3, better 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥𐭥 than 𐭠𐭣𐭥𐭥; n. 9, ML. perhaps *nazdīst* 'the next,' that is, the 6th Fargard.—

P. 74, n. 6, om. 𐬰𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 75, l. 14, om. ⁸—P. 77, l. 1, read as in ML: 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀
𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 ‘so that he keeps (himself) likewise from sin.’—P. 78, l. 18, ML,
𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 (𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀) *Kirātun*.—P. 80, l. 20, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; l. 21, 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 81,
l. 13, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 82, l. 1, better read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 3, read ‘𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 in SP.’—P. 83,
l. 14, bracket omitted; n. 9, read ‘𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀’ for ‘om.’—P. 85, l. 1, better 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀
‘void’; l. 15, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; l. 19 read 𐬀 for 𐬀; l. 20 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 6, 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 *dargās*.—
P. 86, l. 6, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 for 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 87, l. 2, old. MSS. insert [𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀]
before 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 89, l. 9, ML, SP. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀, which may be read *khayâ-dûl*
(*vad*) ‘life-given,’ ‘effervescent,’ ‘boiling.’—P. 90, l. 4, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 92,
l. 10, the 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 before 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 may be omitted; n. 11, read ‘PB., ML.’—P. 93,
l. 18, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 95, n. 1, 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 8, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 100, l. 14, read
𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 for 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 16, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 102, l. 14, rather 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 103
l. 1, better 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 Pers. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 than 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 commonly used in the Vendidad.—
P. 105, n. 3, read ‘middle,’ 𐬀 for c.—P. 109, n. 4, read ‘Westergaard.’—
P. 110, l. 19, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 111, l. 1, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 5, read ‘SP.’ for
‘ML.’—P. 112, n. 6, om. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 115, l. 2, the word 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 may be omitted as
in p. 92.—P. 116, l. 16, 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 a Pazend transliteration of the Pahl. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀;
afterwards 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 *tanand*; Pers. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 ‘a spider’; n. 9, read: ‘All om. except
SP.’—P. 120, n. 7, جوز is the Arabic form of the Persian گوز
‘a walnut.’—P. 123, ll. 12 and 16, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀, —P. 129, l. 15,
read the last word 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 ‘ten.’—P. 134, ll. 10 and 11, better 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 than 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀
—P. 137, add fig. ‘11’ in the second column.—P. 139, l. 11, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 for
𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀; n. 14, read ‘physically,’ y for i.—P. 140, l. 4, the Av. 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 is
often rendered into Pahlavi by 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 (see Fd. III.); but it should be
properly 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 as in the Pahl. Yasna LXI, 3, (see old MSS.)—P. 141, l. 8,
read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 for 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 143, l. 5, the more usual form of 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 in old MSS.
is 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 *le-chadûn* ‘before,’ ‘throughout,’ ‘beyond’; n. 11, l. 11, ‘PB. reads
‘𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀’ for ‘𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀’—P. 147,
n. 2, read ‘a set of white cotton clothes’; n. 4, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 for 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—
P. 148, n. 9, read ‘woollen.’—P. 149, l. 5, read 𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀 *khûrsandihâ* for
𐬀𐬵𐬀𐬭𐬀—P. 153, n. 2, strike out the point after ‘so.’—P. 155, n. 5, the

Pahl. word may be read according to Chaldeo *khadîyâ*.—P. 157, n. 2, read 'two-thirds.'—P. 159, l. 9, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 —P. 161, n. 5, read 'and omit' for 'rather omit.'—P. 162, n. 1, read 'SP.' for 'ML., BU.'—P. 164, l. 8, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 8, read 'have' for 'add.'—P. 166, l. 16, 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 corrected according to the Av. *myazda*. ML., SP. have 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥, which is the most usual form; 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 is very rarely used in Pahlavi.—P. 167, n. 7, read Pers. 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 177, l. 14, w. 8, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 179, l. 8, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 180, §§ 17-19, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 *hānchésh* or *sānjēsh*. L. generally gives the form 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 *āshanjēsh* or *khshanjēsh* (*kha.* is dropped in Mod. Pers. 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 'to drop,' 'to trickle'.—P. 180, l. 10, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 3, add 'but 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 is the usual Pahl. form'.—P. 181, l. 4, w. 7, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; ll. 11, 22, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 182, l. 9, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; l. 16, 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 in L.; l. 19, in most of the MSS. 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 reading 'tan kēh (*azash barā vaz-lunéd*) 'it departs a little from his body'; l. 20, 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 or 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 3, read: 'So PB., ED., L.; SP. 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥'; n. 7, add 'pāchénd' (Pers. 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥) 'like a flock when they scatter it'.—P. 183, l. 17, in L., and SP. the usual spelling of 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 is 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 4, correct 'Westergaard.'—P. 184, l. 17, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥; n. 5, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 187, l. 5, 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥, for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥; in the MSS.; l. 18, 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥 better and more literal than 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥 (𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 of the conjunctive mood) in §§ 34, 35.—P. 188, n. 2, add 'It may be pres. 2nd pers. plural.'—P. 189, ll. 19, 21, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥—P. 190, ll. 9, 15, better 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥𐭥 than 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥, since the suffixed pronoun is used when the nominative follows the verb ('again by him...')—P. 192, l. 13, read 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥𐭥, and 𐭪𐭥𐭥 for 𐭪𐭥𐭥.

IV

OBSERVATIONS.

1. Every student ought to read the section on the *Commentary*, *Alternatives* and *Corrections* before he begins to study the text. The errors given in pp. 220-222, are mostly owing to the difficulties of printing Pahlavi type. While going to press the compositors were obliged to lift up the composed type of 8 pages and, consequently, many letters got loose, and some of them even dropped down or separated. The hasty compositors trying to make them right, have in some places put the letters dropped, and in some put wrong letters or even additional letters.

2. For all divisions of parenthetical clauses or comments by means of punctuation in the Pahlavi text the editor is chiefly responsible, as the stops found in the MSS. are not used systematically. The unnecessary stops that are found in very old MSS. are mentioned in the footnotes.

V

OPINIONS.

THE PAHLAVI EDITION OF THE
DĪNÂ-Î-MAÎNÛ-Î-KHRAT, BOMBAY, 1895.

Only a short time ago, in April last, the indefatigable Pahlavi scholar, Dastur Darab Peshotan Sanjana, B.A., published the admirable photozincographed edition of the Nirangistan under the patronage of the Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Committee. He now presents us with another important Pahlavi edition of exceptional usefulness for the study of Pahlavi literature, a first-class edition of the work, designated in Persian as the *Minokhirad*, and in Pahlavi as the *Dînâ i-Maînû-i-Khrat*, which literally means "the religious decisions of the spirit of wisdom," decisions given in answer to sixty-two difficult questions of a learned Mazdayasnian.

This edition comprises, besides the Pahlavi text printed in ordinary Pahlavi type, a scholarly introduction, a large amount of critical and philological notes, and a valuable commentary on the sixty-three chapters of the text. In the introduction the learned Dastur shows that the above title of the book, though not found in all the manuscripts of the text, was really its original name, and that this name exactly corresponds with the contents. The questions and answers are not divided in classified groups of like subjects, but follow promiscuously various lines of thought and reflection on most difficult problems, such as the nature, origin, and scope of the spiritual and material world, the more important precepts of morality and religion, especially those peculiar to Mazdayasnian religion. As regards the authorship and the age of its original composition, the editor does not advance any certain conclusions, but adduces sufficient reasons to make it probable that the final compilation of the work was made not later than the reign of the Sasanian King Khosru I., or Noshirwan the Just, *i. e.*, between 531 and 579 A. D., a period of great intellectual and religious activity in Persia. Special praise is due to the Dastur for his scientific use of the Pazend and Sanskrit versions of the same book for verification of the text, so that his edition may be considered as the most successful attempt on the part of a Parsee scholar to edit a Pahlavi text in accordance with the principles and methods of European scholarship. The usefulness of the book to scholars in Europe will be enhanced by his supplying the text of the lost folios in the oldest manuscripts from the manuscript copy extant in his father's library and the Pazend of Neryosang's Sanskrit version.

The edition, as the author states in his preface, is intended not only for the purpose of promoting interest in Pahlavi literature in general, but also for advancing, in particular, its study in the Bombay University in grateful recognition of the adoption of Avesta and Pahlavi among the classical languages in the University course. The handy form of the octavo volume, the excellent type, and the critical accompaniments contribute to make the present edition highly suited for this special object; and as the Pahlavi text of the *Minokhirad* has been prescribed by the Bombay University for the Intermediate Examination, professors and students will welcome this edition as the text-book that meets all their expectations.

The perfection of the edition under review would suggest but one wish, that the industrious Dastur may long continue his useful labours in publishing many other Pahlavi texts, and thereby lead the way to the attainment of the ulterior aim and crowning success of such pursuits, namely, the building up with such materials a complete and reliable system of the traditional Philosophy and Theology during the Sasanian period. This work in particular would call for such a treatment, for the reason that it is entirely didactic, and that it has moved a number of vital questions among Iranian scholars of Europe, which still await solution. Such are the questions :— Who this Spirit of Wisdom really is, whether to be identified with Vohuman, one of the Ameshaspends, or with Atharmazda himself? Are all his religious decisions proper supernatural revelations and consistent with human reason? In what relationship do his utterances stand to the many similar ideas, doctrines and even locations recorded in the sacred Books of Wisdom of the Old Testament? How are they related to the tenets of the Alexandrine Schools, and to the various systems of Gnosticism? What light do the decisions of the Spirit of Wisdom throw on the idea of rewards and punishments in the other world; on the creation of good and evil spirits and their influence on man; on the efficacy of prayer; on the nature of good and evil works; and on many points of interest peculiar to the Zoroastrian religion?

In grateful reference to his distinguished ancestor, the late Dasturan-Dastur Eduljee Darabjee Rustomjee Sanjana, the editor has adorned his book with a portrait, and genealogy, his life, and a list of his literary compositions. (*'The Times of India,'* August 8, 1895.)

“The Pahlavi Text Series”—Vol. I. NIRANGISTAN, edited by Darab Dastur Peshotan Sanjana (Published by Order of the Trustees of the Parsee Punchayet, Bombay, 1895).

As an appropriate introduction to a review of the first edition of the Pahlavi “Nirangistan,” prepared by the distinguished Parsee scholar, Dastur Darab Peshotan Sanjana, B.A., and recently published under the auspices of the Parsee Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Committee for the Trustees of the Parsee Punchayet, the words of Dr. L. C. Casartelli are well worth quoting. He says: “Perhaps the most important work that can be done for Oriental science by the Parsee savants is the publishing of the numerous Pahlavi texts, which still exist unedited in their libraries. It will be remembered that when M. Darmesteter was in India in 1886, he is said to have given the Parsee community the advice to celebrate the Queen’s jubilee by publishing as many texts as possible.” The advice was sound, for it is known how much treasure of the kind still waits to be accessible to us. To these words pronounced in 1892 at the Ninth International Congress of Orientalists in London he added a long list of publications, which, to use his words, “represent what Parsee scholarship has done for the texts of the sacred or standard works of the Avesta, or of subsequent Pahlavi literature during the past ten years.” He then expressed his belief, “that the list is not merely a long catalogue of varying value and merit, but also a fresh indication of that remarkable readiness to accept and assimilate outside elements, and to bring them into harmonious symmetry with its own system, which I believe to have been one of the leading characteristics of the Iranian intellect in all stages of its history.”

The present edition strikingly confirms the above statement, as it affords a remarkable proof of the progress made by our Parsee scholars in the direction so highly recommended by European savants. The edition appears in the form of a large octavo volume

and consists of a photozincographic facsimile publication of the Pahlavi MS., belonging to Dr. Dastur Hoshangjee Jamaspjee of Poona. It is accompanied by a most valuable introduction, a complete critical apparatus, and a careful collation with an older Iranian MS., belonging to Ervad Tahmuras D. Anklesaria of Bombay. The Photozincographed reproduction of the MS. reflects the greatest credit on the Government photozincographic department at Poona, to which this part of the work was entrusted; and gives to the book the important advantage, which could never have been obtained by the ordinary print in Pahlavi type, of being absolutely free from any interference of the editor with the original, and of exhibiting the text in the very handwriting of its compiler. This advantage will be specially appreciated by Pahlavi scholars knowing that Pahlavi words and sounds admit of various interpretations, and that they are best left in their original form for the purposes of critical study. The comprehensiveness of the collation forms another marked distinction of the book; it compresses into one volume all the variants of the older Iranian MS., which the scholar would otherwise have to seek in it. Besides an element of novelty attaches to the book in the circumstance already pointed out by the learned Dastur in a paper read in 1893 before the Royal Asiatic Society of Bombay, of its embracing not only the Nirangistan, one of the sections of the 17th Avesta Nask called Huspâram, but also a large portion of the Airpatastân, the second section of the Huspâram Nask.

Apart from many other interesting details touched upon in the introduction, the Dastur elucidates very carefully the age and the history of the MS., as also the list, the condition, and the critical value of the extant copies in Europe and India. As a special claim upon the interest of the scholar, the editor puts forth his belief in the remotest antiquity of the religious ideas and ceremonies embodied in the Nirangistan, for the reason of their being, to a great extent, based on a number of lost Avesta fragments preserved in the Nirangistan. In support of his opinion he adduces certain concurring views of the Rev. Dr. L. H. Mills, the distinguished American translator of the Gathas; but as Dr. Mills, in part, advances his theory conjecturally, and in part has not yet secured the adhesion of eminent scholars, the Dastur's contention rests upon problematic premisses. This peculiar position of the editor, however, does in no way derogate from the high standard of his critical and historical research, which has been repeatedly recognised as scholarly by European savants, and especially noticed by Dr. Casartelli at the Ninth Oriental Congress in his review of "The Literary Activity of the Parsees during the past ten years in Avesta and Pahlavi Studies." The edition must have cost the Dastur much time and labour; he calls it a work of love, and in this we recognise a merit which is duly acknowledged by the President of the Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Committee in his Preface of the book. As to the contents of the Nirangistan, Dr. Haug in his essay on the Pahlavi literature briefly says that the Nirangistan includes Avesta quotations which are no longer extant in the Zend-Avesta, that it consists of three fargards (chapters), and treats of a great number of details regarding rites, ceremonies and precautions to be adopted in their performance. The editor, however, has brought to light an oversight committed by Dr. Haug, inasmuch as the latter discovered in the Nirangistan only three fargards instead of five. Judging from the contents, as given by Dr. Haug, the Nirangistan would appear to be a Zoroastrian ritual, meant principally for the use of the priesthood. But in consequence of the intimate relation between creed and ritual, and the general importance of the comparative study of religious systems, everybody will welcome in this edition an indispensable means for the correct interpretation of the purport, and the bearings of this branch of ritual literature, so important in the eyes of the community

of the Dastur. What finally makes the edition especially opportune is its appearance at a juncture when the Bombay University by a laudable show of interest has sanctioned the introduction into its curriculum of a complete course of Avesta and Pahlavi studies. In consideration of what has been said, all will agree that the edition of the Nirangistan, as it is a publication of the Parsee Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Committee first in time, is also one of first-class merit.—(*The Bombay Gazette*, 8th April, 1895.)

A Jubilee Literary Memorial.

The late Professor James Darmesteter, in his memorable Bombay lecture on "Parseeism : its place in history," which Mr. Gaston Paris, in his recent appreciation of that scholar, justly called a unique contribution to the history of ideas, exhorted his hearers to take steps to rescue from destruction and oblivion valuable fragments of their ancient religious literature and to publish editions of manuscripts of which there are only one or two copies extant. "What is needed," he said, "is the raising of a fund that will cover the expenses of editing a few texts to be chosen by a scientific committee. In a few days you are going to celebrate the Jubilee of the Queen-Empress, the golden marriage of India with England, the golden marriage of the East with Western civilization. You will join with your usual munificence in the public festivities, but if you want to impress particularly the Parsee mark upon your demonstration of loyalty, what better opportunity could be found at the same time to perform a duty to your race and to do honour to the Queen of the West, than by showing how deeply you have imbibed the Western spirit, the spirit of science and research ? * * * Let the revival of your literature, let the raising of the Jubilee Pahlavi Fund, be the Parsee Memorial of the Jubilee of the Queen-Empress." This eloquent appeal was effective, and the Parsees got together a sum of Rs. 10,000 to be devoted to the purpose pointed out by Mr. Darmesteter. The Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Fund was started to publish facsimile editions of rare Pahlavi MSS. somewhat after the model of the famous *Anecdota Oxoniensis* series published by the Clarendon Press. After the unusually long period of eight years of gestation, the committee have published the first volume of the series edited by their Secretary, Dastur Darab Peshotan Sanjana. It contains rather large fragments of the Pahlavi translations of certain important portions of one of the Avesta Nasks, treating chiefly of the due performance by the priests of the great religious ceremony of Nirangdin, which is the coping-stone of the entire ritual system of the Parsee religion. Only two independent MSS. of the texts are known to be extant now, and both are in India. In this edition this unique text will be now accessible to scholars all over the world. Dr. West wrote that 'the task of editing the Pahlavi text of the Nirangistan is likely to be one of no small difficulty and uncertainty whenever it is undertaken,' but now that it has been successfully undertaken and accomplished by the young Dastur, a distinct service has been rendered by indigenous Parsee scholarship to students in Europe and America. And we are glad to see excellent fruit borne of such labours, for Dr. West, the greatest living Pahlavi scholar in Europe, is at present engaged in translating this newly-published text for Max Müller's series. (*The Times of India*, 24th April 1895.)

[Extracted from "The ACADEMY," 6th April 1895.]

WHEN the late Prof. James Darmesteter was in Bombay, he delivered a lecture to the Parsee community upon their religion and sacred books, on February 2, 1887,

in which he earnestly advised them to raise a fund among themselves for the publication of a few important Pahlavi texts which existed only in rare or unique MSS. He further suggested that a Victoria Jubilee Pahlavi Text Fund would be a suitable Parsee memorial of the jubilee of the Queen-Empress which was then rapidly approaching. The fund was raised and a committee was appointed to arrange for the publication of three such texts, one of which, edited by their secretary, a son of their high priest, has now appeared.

The facsimile of 195 octavo folios has been well executed by the Bombay Government Photozincographic Department; and the editor's collation of the Iranian MS. seems to have been carefully made. In his new edition of the Pahlavi Vendidad, which is well advanced, he will have a better opportunity of displaying his abilities as an editor of texts. It should be noticed that the first folio of the facsimile commences with a short Nirang, or rite, for the preparation of the Vars, or filaments of hair, supposed to symbolise the ancient hair-sieve for filtering the Homi-juice prepared and tasted during the ceremonies. This Nirang is followed by a Persian-Pahlavi colophon, dated A.D. 840 (the last of the three ciphers being unfortunately erased from the photograph); and the colophon states that the Nirang was found by the writer of that date (A. D. 1471) in the position he has copied it. It forms, however, no part of the Nirangistân.

E. W. WEST.

SYAVUSH AND SUDABEH.

The genial and industrious scholar Dastur Darab Peshotan Sanjana favoured us yesterday with a contribution which supplements his paper on 'Next-of-kin Marriages in Ancient Iran,' which was read a year or two since before the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. Since that paper was read Madame Dieulafoy's striking romance, of "Parysatis" has given wider currency to the received traditionary and historical belief on this subject. Madame Dieulafoy, with all her pretensions to knowledge concerning Persian antiquities, takes Parysatis as she finds her in tradition, the consort of her brother Darius, and Artaxerxes wedded in succession to two of his nearest blood relations. Inquiry into the latest results of philosophical and ethnographic investigation would, however, have warned the gifted Frenchwoman against a too ready acceptance of conventional beliefs on this subject. We need not here reproduce either the earlier or the later of the Dastur's arguments on the subject. It is sufficient to say that he has gone far to establish the proposition that the Pehlvi terms, the use of which has led to a belief that next-of-kin marriages were common in early Iranian society, have a much wider meaning than has hitherto been attached to them. European Iranists seem to have come round of late to the conclusion, which the Bombay Dastur has set forth with so much industry and clearness—a result which must be regarded with gratification. For though, as George Eliot says, we cannot reform our ancestors, it is always satisfactory when we learn that they were better than they have been credited with being.—(*The Bombay Gazette*, November 13, 1890.)

[Extracted from the "TRANSACTIONS OF THE NINTH ORIENTAL CONGRESS," pp. 528-534.]

"The Literary Activity of the Parsees during the past ten years in Avestic and Pehlvi Studies," by Dr. L. C. Casartelli.

'The transition from strictly Avestic to Pehlvi literature is made by reference to the new edition of the Pehlvi version of the Vendidad which is now being undertaken by

Darab Dastur Peshotan Sanjana, who has kindly forwarded me advance proof-sheets of the first few pages. This will evidently be a very carefully collated text, with abundant and scholarly *apparatus criticus*, and will make a handsome well-printed volume. It is hoped that it may be completed by the end of this year.

"The next department of literary activity to which I shall draw attention is the intelligent utilisation on the part of Parsee students of the most recent scientific writings of European orientalist in the form of translations of these latter into English. First and foremost comes the handsome version, in two volumes, of the greater part of W. Geiger's standard work, "*Ost-Iranische Kultur im Alterthum*," by the accomplished son of the high-priest Peshotan, under the title, "*The Civilization of Eastern Iranians in Ancient Times*. By Dr. W. Geiger. Translated from the German by Darab D. Peshotan Sanjana, B.A. London: Henry Frowde. Vol. i. 1835; Vol. ii. 1836." This version by the Parsee of a German work into English is excellently done, and deserves high praise.

"In addition to translations of the kind from European languages, a considerable number of original essays, either in English or Gujarati, have been produced during the decade by Parsee savants. A few of these may be mentioned here. Dastur Darab has published "*Next-of-Kin Marriages in Ancient Iran*. London: Trübner, 1883;" and quite recently, "*The Position of Zoroastrian Women in Remote Antiquity*. Bombay, 1892." As this paper is merely a bibliographical record, I do not touch upon the points of controversy between Mr. Dārāb Peshotan and myself involved in these small volumes which I have fully treated of elsewhere (in the *Babylonian and Oriental Record*), and merely register the essays as able and interesting presentations of the author's own views."

THE PAHLAVI VENDIDAD.

The *Academy* of 12th January contains the following notice of a useful work by a Zend scholar:—"Dastur Darab Peshotan Sanjana has sent to Oxford advance-sheets of an excellent edition of the Pahlavi translation of the *Vendidad*, prepared with the collation of many MSS., which were not at the disposition of the former editor. This edition will also possess the advantage of copious notes at the foot of the pages, instead of sparse ones at the end of the book. Considering the length of time since the first edition was issued we expect an advance upon that production; and this is, in fact, presented." Dr. Karl Geldner praises the scientific attainments of the Parsee scholar, and remarks: "Derselbe verräth wissenschaft und wissenschaftliches streben, its solid und fähig einen Curs zu leiten, der die Garantie des Erfolges gibt."

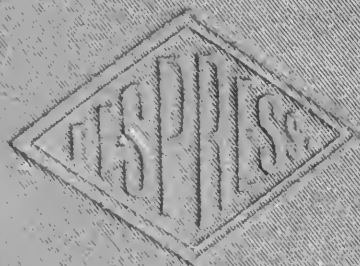
"I have examined the Pahlavi Text of the Vendidad which you are about to publish, and consider it to be extremely useful to Avesta and Pahlavi Scholars. Spiegel's text, so far as it is based upon the original portion of the old MSS. K₁ and L₁, is not susceptible of much improvement until better authorities are discovered. But for the earlier part of the Vendidad the original text of these MSS. is lost, and Spiegel had to rely upon modern MSS. Here you have been able to consult much earlier copies of K₁ than were accessible to Spiegel; and the publication of the readings of the MSS. ML. and BU., now three centuries old, is the most valuable feature of your edition."—Dr. E. W. West.

(2) "An excellent contribution to Pahlavi Literature."—Prof. C. de Harlez of the University of Louvain.

THE DĪNĀ ī MAÎNŪ ī KHURAT—"This is the first complete edition of the Pahlavi Minū-Khrad, the text of which has been carefully collated."—Dr. E. W. West.







UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 14 13 19 10 007 6